

PEDIGREE CHART

5

Name of Compiler _____ Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. _____ on chart No. _____

Chart No. 5

Address _____

City, State _____

Date _____

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

4 *Step "Allen" to Philadelphia 115-117 (1724)*
Georg Dieter
b. ca 1705 (Father of No. 2)
p.b. Palatka Germany (came with
m. (unc) (came west with group)
p.m. Just Hite's group)
d. 17-
p.d. Opequon Creek, Frederick VA

2 *(Capt) George Teeter Fench & Indian*
b. p. 09 Mar 1739 (Father of No. 1) *(unc)*
p.b. Opequon Creek, Frederick VA
m. ca Feb 1762
p.m. Frederick Co VA (EKY)
d. 08 Aug 1815 *(died 1790)*
p.d. *from W. VA*
Gerrard & KY VA

5 *()*
Name not from primary source
b. *Gerrard*
p.b.
d.
p.d.

1 *Sarah Teeter*
b. 1775
p.b. "Abieton" & VA
m. 12 Jan 1791
p.m. Madison (Germans) & KY
d. by 1840?
p.d. Jennings Creek, Jackson, TN
(Capt Fench/Indian War)
Tony Gorman is
(Revolutionary)

6 *(Capt) Richard Pearis*
b. 1765 (Father of No. 1)
p.b. *Western? Ireland*
m. ca 1744
p.m. *Texas Cherokee Village (present TN)*
d. 11 Nov 1794
p.d. *Abaco Island, Bahamas*

3 *Sarah Pearis*
(Mother of No. 1)

b. ca 1746
p.b. *near Texas Cherokee Village TN*
d. 27 July 1794
p.d. *Gerrard & KY - San Diego - San Diego River*

7 *Rhade Hutton*
(half Cherokee)
b. ca 1727 *Texas Village*
p.b. *or another in SC*
d. 1785?
p.d. *Abaco Island*

Methodist
(Rev) Samuel Griffith
b. ca 1768
p.b. *South Carolina*
d. by 1840?
p.d. *Jennings Creek Jackson TN*

8 (Father of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

9 (Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

11 (Father of No. 5)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

13 (Mother of No. 6)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

12 *George Pearis (to America 1725) with family*
b. ca 1690? (Father of No. 6)
p.b. *from Ireland*
m.
p.m.
d. *before Sep 1752 - will probated*
p.d. *Winchester, Frederick, VA*

13 *Sarah ()*
(Mother of No. 6)
b. ca 1690?
p.b.
d. *before May 1753 - estate settled*
p.d. *Winchester, Frederick, VA*

14 *(Capt) William Hutton* *(Chief factor in the SC Cherokee trade)*
b. ca 1685? (Father of No. 7)
p.b. *of Cowley, Oxfordshire, England*
m. 1720's? *after date of first*
p.m. *Indian trading - Cherokee Village SC or TN*
d. 1734
p.d. *will prob - Charleston South Carolina*

15 *A Cherokee Maiden*
(Mother of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

16 (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
m.
d.

17 (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
m.
d.

18 (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
m.
d.

19 (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
m.
d.

20 (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
m.
d.

21 (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
m.
d.

22 (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
m.
d.

23 (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
m.
d.

24 (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
m.
d.

25 (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
m.
d.

26 (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
m.
d.

27 (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
m.
d.

28 *Hutton*
(Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
m.
d.

29 *(Cherokee Official)*
(Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
m.
d.

31 (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)
b.
m.
d.

This is one of my earliest attempts to write a family history. It needs to be revised.

The writing is often redundant and obscure. Much could be left out and, more importantly, much more has been learned.

Our ancestor Sarah Peris, wife of George Teter⁽²⁾ was $\frac{1}{4}$ Cherokee. Her maternal grandfather, an English gentleman born in a suburb of Oxford, became the chief factor of the Cherokee Indian for three - successive at the time.

After his first wife died he married a Indian chief's daughter. Their daughter Rhoda and her all-white half brother John were very close, living near Cherokee in present Tennessee, where very young Richard Peris (as a Virginian for freedom) met and fell in love. During the French & Indian war it was the custom for Captains in charge of forts to have their wives and children to live with them in a fort - in this case Fort Caswell,

Maryland. Cherokees often visited them, though many white did not approve. There is an inset ^{page} showing that George Teter and Capt Peris both testified together in a contractual case 05 Feb 1759. A couple of years later he married the Captain's daughter. That and other things could be added, and see below.

Papars of Henry Bouquet Volume ²³ p 102-3
P.H. Hist. + Museum Commission (C.E.L. S. R. Stevens et al)

Proceedings of a Court Martial held at Fort
Cumberland on the 5th day of February 1759

To try such prisoners as shall be brought before them.

In Ragon Camp confined by Capt. Richard Paris for
going from the garrison seven miles without leave,
threatening to desert if he could get any good
fellow to go with him and insulting Ensign Love.

The prisoner being examined confessed he went to
Isaac Collins without leave

George Teator of Capt. Alex. Beall's Company
being examined said this morning in ye hospital he
heard the prisoner say that if he had but a good fellow
with him he soon goe of for he had no right
to doe duty in this place without pay ----.

Footnotes say that George Teator or Teeter was listed as on
furlough on the muster roll of a Maryland Company of Foot
Commanded by Alexander Beall.

Note: During this time General John Dugway, hang on to the
funders of supposed to go to the contractors to pay their
men. Many deserted, not just the men alone. It got so
bad that Capt Paris paid men out of his own pocket.

Chapter		Page
	Pore Word	
1	The Immigrant Family	1
2	The Second Generation	13
3	The French & Indian War	17
4	A Short History of the TETER FAMILY	27
5	George in the Revolutionary Campaign	31
6	The Young George A HISTORY	39
7	The Teters in the Kentucky	51
8	Community Life in Sugar Creek	52
9	The Third Generation BY	71

Norma Hansen Zaniewski

January 25, 1998

Dedicated to my Sister, Mrs Billie Gene Hansen Pringle and her helpful husband, Cran Allan Pringle, Jr. , who likes Genealogy, too.

TETER FAMILY

CONTENTS

<u>Chapter</u>		<u>Page</u>
	Fore Word	
1	The Immigrant Family	1
2	The Second Generation	11
3	The French & Indian War	17
4	A Short Farewell to Our Brethren	27
5	George in the Cherokee Campaign	31
6	The Young Couple	37
7	The Teters Go To Kentucky	51
8	Community Life On Sugar Creek	62
7	The Third Generation	71

List of Ancestry of Regs II Prince of South Wales35-24)
5

Tell that the genealogy says
 Victor's hand writing by an authority.

He may not have been a duke
 but that they will be told of in case

The joy in genealogy is not simply in learning the mere names of ones ancestors, but in finding out about their personalities if we can and how they lived. This is not easy, especially if they lived on the southern frontier, devoid of vital records, where so many pertinent documents have been destroyed in wars and in courthouse fires. Still, with persistence we can learn a lot, particularly from the old court and other records that do survive, and from detailed local histories, the older the better. Textbooks and general histories are disappointingly shallow, having to cover so much in so few pages that they gloss over the information we need most or, worse yet, distort it. Subjects like excises on tea or even makeup of the Continental Congress and their ideas have little to do with our Teters, struggling on the frontier to stay alive while their neighbors are being scalped by marauding Indians whom they never harmed, incited by the French and after that by the English.

Such was not my intent, but having written down the events which affected the lives of this family, I find that this reads like a small, narrowly focused, historical documentary instead of a genealogy as such. If I can manage to finish the project, the idea is to write little stories about inter-related families, such as the Pearises and the Griffiths, etc., and I realize that history, as lived by those families, will not be quite the same as it was for the Teters.

I have nothing but praise for the Kentucky Teater Family genealogy, which forms a basis for this booklet, but our ancestry is through a daughter, Sarah Jr. (Sally) not followed by that book, so we have a different focus. One should also be aware that there are other Teter-Teeter-Teater genealogies in print, covering families not related to ours. One is Teter Descendants of Hans Jorg and Maria Dieter, born in Germany and Emigrated to America in 1727 by Eva R. (Teter) Winfield, publ . 1992, about a Lutheran family which settled slightly up the Valley about the same time as ours. Mrs. Winfield, apparently unaware of our family, overlaps some of our family's deeds and military records, but this is not too hard to sort out because of slight difference in locale and migration pattern. Another book, Rouse-Stevens Ancestry and Allied Families by Dolly (Mrs. Paul) Stevens (1970) pages 127-9. Her Teeter segment is a strange mish-mash which combines the book just mentioned with descendants of Samuel Teter (1741-1823) our George's brother and makes mistakes with regard to both.

I had fun compiling this material and hope you enjoy reading it even half as much!

Norma Hansen Zaniewski

January 1998

CHAPTER ONE - THE IMMIGRANT FAMILY

Johann Jeorg Dieter, along with his fellow members of a Dunker congregation, arrived in Philadelphia on 15 September 1729 aboard the ship "Allen" from Rotterdam. The group renounced their German citizenship and swore allegiance to the King of Great Britain. Then they signed two copies of a document attesting to this fact. Photocopies show that Jeorg's signature, in German script as were all of them, was small but firm, as though he were accustomed to writing. (Considering the Dunkers' strong belief in the New Testament, it is surprising that so many in this group signed with an "X" though it is claimed that in olden times many people could read who could not write.) Expert handwriting analysts have identified Jeorg's signature as having been made by the same man who signed a road petition later in the Opequon Valley region of Virginia Colony.

Women are seldom mentioned in the male-dominated 18th century records of this kind. We have no way of knowing whether a wife and perhaps a young child came with him, or whether he married not long after reaching these shores. Dunkers were such devout people that one would assume Frau Dieter was one of them, but we cannot be sure of that--it is conceivable that she was Lutheran. The family did come under Lutheran influence later on. If so, he probably met her in Pennsylvania. He went by his middle name. The German pronunciation of Jeorg Dieter is about the same as George Teter in English--that is what people called him.

This story is an attempt to tell what our people were like and chronicle events in their lives as accurately as possible. In this case it won't be very easy. They appear in the records very seldom in the early years. However, it is possible to combine that meagre information with data from secondary sources, such as Dunker records and lore, activities of their neighbors and associates in the Opequon Valley, and descriptions of the environment and histories of the region. The second generation is mentioned in military records.

Let us commence with the very beginning of the Dunker movement in Southwestern Germany, through some of their earliest American settlements. Perhaps this story will tell more about certain individuals than is absolutely necessary--they were so interesting it is hard not to get carried away. We will try to choose examples that teach us what frontier life was like in those trying times.

They called themselves "The Brethren," but soon came to be commonly styled as Dunkers or Duncards, from the German word tunken, meaning "to dip." This group had much in common with the earlier Mayflower Pilgrims, for they also were forced to find refuge in Holland for a period before sailing to the New World in search of religious freedom.

In Schwarzenau in the year 1708, Reverend Alsxander Mack and seven other devout companions who believed as he did, gathered

CHAPTER ONE - THE IMMIGRANT FAMILY

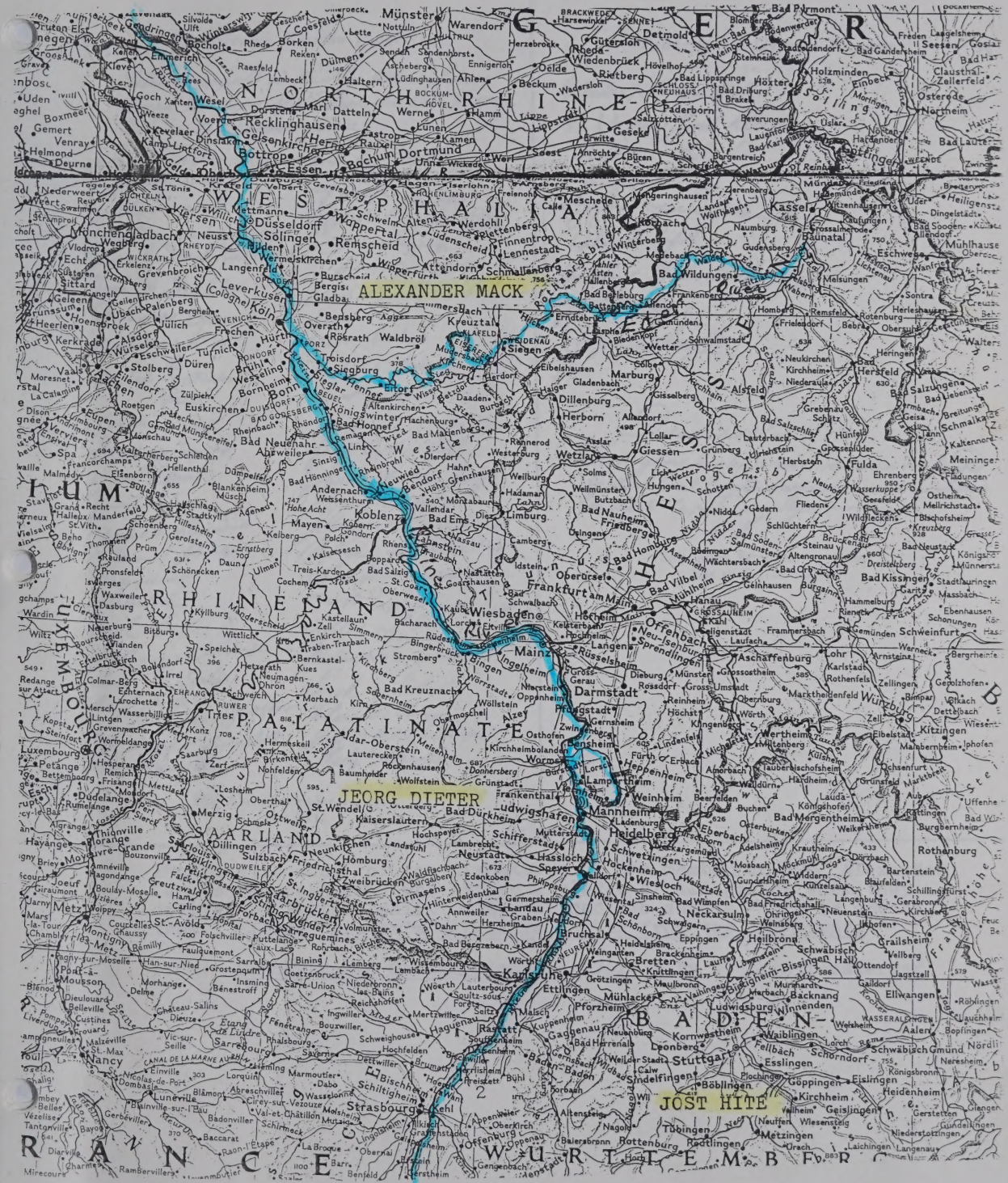
John and Mary Baker, along with his fellow members of a Baptist congregation, arrived in Philadelphia on 12 September 1793 aboard the ship "Alban" from Rotterdam. The group numbered about 100 persons. Their religious affiliation was noted in the ship's manifest. They also carried two copies of a document, a letter to this effect. The document bore the signatures of several persons as were all of them, was small but firm, as though it were composed of wood. (Considering the manner in which it was written, it is surprising that so many of the letters in the New Testament, it is claimed that in this group at least, the "A" should be written as "X") Except for the fact that people could read and write, having handwritten letters have identified the signatures as having been made by the same man who signed a deed in 1793, in the Upper Valley region of Virginia Colony.

Women and children mentioned in the early documents of the 18th century records of this kind. We have no way of knowing whether a wife and perhaps a young child came with him, or whether he married not long after reaching these shores. Emigrants were such people that one would assume that Baker was one of them, but we cannot be sure of that--it is conceivable that he was a laborer. The family did come under Lutheran influence later on. It was he probably met her in Pennsylvania. He went by the middle name, the German pronunciation of George Baker in about the same way George Baker in English--that is what people called him.

This story is an attempt to tell what our people were like and conditions in their lives as accurately as possible. In this case it was very easy. They appear in the records very seldom in the early years. However, it is possible to combine that sparse information with data from secondary sources, such as Dutch records and later, activities of their neighbors and associates in the Upper Valley, and descriptions of the environment and history of the region. The second generation is mentioned in military records.

Let us continue at the very beginning of the Dutch settlement in southeastern Germany, through some of their earliest American settlements. Perhaps this story will tell more about the individuals than is absolutely necessary--they were so interesting it is hard not to carry away. We will try to show examples that reach us that frontier life was like in those early days. They called themselves "The Brethren," but soon came to be commonly known as Dutch or Germans. From the German word "Deutsch" came the word "Dutch." This group had much in common with the earlier Mayflower Pilgrims. For they also were forced to find refuge in Holland for a period before sailing to the New World in search of religious freedom.

In Philadelphia in the year 1702, Reverend Alexander Mack and seven other devout Christians who believed as he did, gathered





Ship Allen, September 15, 1729,
List 10 C.

Philadelphia Sept^r 15 1729
The foregoing Qualifications were taken & signified
by the several Palatines whose Names are contained
on this & the preceding Page —

Ship Allen, September 15, 1729,
List 10 C (continued).

Photostatic Copy of the signatures of the members of Rev. Alexander Mack's congregation, who signed a pledge of allegiance when they arrived in Philadelphia. (They signed two sheets, this is one of them.) Jeorg Dieter's signature is 4th from top, at right.

From: Pennsylvania German Pioneers, Vol. 2 by R. L. Strassberger

together on the banks of the Eder River in Westphalia. After casting lots to see who would be first, they went to the water where, in turn, each dunked the next three times, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, for they believed in thrine immersion. Thus the Church of the Brethren was formed. They emphasized reading of the New Testament as their only creed, clean living, simplicity in all things, plain clothing, no swearing or oath-taking, observance of the seventh-day sabbath, and non-resistance to evil or violence. In America certain if not all of them never shaved, letting their beards grow long even if they touched the ground, and abstaining from eating meat.

Because of their high ideals, the new religion attracted much local attention and soon had enough converts to bring on bitter resentment and persecution from the established Reformed Church, which attempted to do away with these perceived rivals. They were forced to escape to Rotterdam, Holland. By 1719 twenty families, hearing of tolerance in William Penn's Colony, set sail for America. Life was made so miserable for those left behind that gradually all of them emigrated. The very last of the Brethren, including Jeorg Dieter, left with their leader, Rev. Mack. Thus the Reformed Church succeeded in its objective of completely eradicating the sect in Germany, for those few who did not leave returned to the old faith. The entire Church of the Brethren was transported to Pennsylvania.

This last group went on board the "Allen," James Craig, master, in Rotterdam in the spring of 1729 and sailed to Cowes on the Isle of Wight off England's southern seacoast, awaiting favorable winds. They finally set sail on July 7th. The ocean voyage took a little over two months, and was probably crowded and uncomfortable as most ocean journeys were in those days. They arrived in Philadelphia on 15 September 1729. All aboard took the oath of allegiance, which they also signed. This is the one time they relaxed their rule about oath-taking.

After arriving in Philadelphia most of them probably went to the Lancaster area, perhaps to the Ephrata vicinity where an old historical site dating back to 1732 still stands. They would have wanted to consult their friends about where to find good farmland. Few if any of them could speak English. They would soon have discovered that so many had been attracted there even at that early date that the cost of land in the entire Delaware Bay region was becoming prohibitive.

The Dunkers, coming from all over western Germany, had diverse backgrounds and even different former religions. Within a few years in America there were divisions. A dominant cloistered group led by Conrad Beissel remained at Ephrata, where the brothers and sisters were engaged in industry, especially in publishing and selling books. During the Revolutionary War they had one of the largest publishing houses in Pennsylvania.*

*An Index of Will Books and Intestate Bonds od Lancaster County, PA (1729-1850), etc..by Eleanore J. Fulton & Barbara K. Mylin (1936) pg. vi

together on the banks of the Ohio River in Westphalia. After casting lots to see who would be first, they went to the water side; in turn, each dunked the next three times, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, for they believed in three persons. Then the Church of the Brethren was formed. They regarded teaching of the New Testament as their only creed, clean living, abstinence in all things, plain clothing, no smoking or eating-dining, observance of the seventh-day Sabbath, and non-resistance to evil or violence. In America certain 11 out of 12 of them never shaved, leaving their beards grow long even if they touched the ground, and abstaining from eating meat.

Because of their high ideals, the new religion attracted much local attention and soon had enough converts to bring on bitter persecution and persecution from the established Reformed Church, which attempted to do away with these persecuted rivals. They were forced to escape to Rotterdam, Holland. By 1727 twenty families, numbering 100 persons in William Penn's Colony, had left for America. This was made no difficulty for those left behind that gradually all of them emigrated. The very last of the Brethren, including their pastor, left with their leader, Rev. John, when the Reformed Church succeeded in its objective of completely extinguishing the sect in Germany, for those few who did not leave returned to the old faith. The entire Church of the Brethren was transported to Pennsylvania.

This first group went on board the "Allen," James Craig, master, in Rotterdam in the spring of 1727 and sailed to Dover on the 10th of May. They finally set sail on July 2nd. The ocean voyage took a little over two months, and was probably the most and most uncomfortable as most ocean journeys were in those days. They arrived in Philadelphia on 15 September 1727. All aboard took the oath of allegiance, which they also signed. This is the one when they retained their title about earth-keeping.

After arriving in Philadelphia most of them probably went to the Lancaster area, perhaps to the Ephrata vicinity where on a historical note dating back to 1712 still remains. They would have wanted to connect their friends about where to find good farming. But if any of them could speak English. They would soon have discovered that no many had been instructed there even at that early date that the cost of land in the entire Delaware Bay region was becoming prohibitive.

The Brethren, coming from all over western Germany, had diverse backgrounds and even different former religions. With a few years in America there were divisions. A constant dissension group led by Conrad Balser remained at Ephrata, where the products and services were engaged in industry, especially in publishing and selling books. During the Revolutionary War they had one of the largest publishing houses in Pennsylvania.

An Index of Will Books and Testate Books of Lancaster County, Pa. (1735-1825), etc. by Alexander J. Tolson & Barbara E. Wylie (1936)

Another group lived near Harrisonburg, VA, during the Civil War, still pacifists. General Stonewall Jackson did not make them fight in his Confederate Army, but did force them into service as wagoners, provisioners, etc.*

I don't know what became of most of them. We are interested only in a faction led by the Eckerlings (spelt Eckerlin, Ackerly, etc. in the records). Dissention started when they arrived from Europe with an excellent set of chimes, which the Beissel group promptly condemned as too ostentatious and sold. Different attitudes and the desire for a more peaceful, contemplative environment finally caused them to leave in two groups. One went to start a settlement at Duncard Creek, a branch of the Monongahela, still on maps of extreme SW Pennsylvania touching the West Virginia border. We will refer to Duncard Creek later. The rest followed an ancient Indian trail to start Dunkard Bottom settlement in SW Virginia (present Radford). This place will be significant to us in regards to our next generation of Teters. Among those people were William and Alexander Mack. It is said that Max (Mack's) Meadows in Wythe County are named for this family.

Jost Hite, much featured in historical journals, was born in Baden-Wurtemberg. Head of a large, pious Lutheran family, he lived in New York a long time before coming south. Wishing to make a profit, he purchased a large land grant from the Van Meters. Virginia Colony law required a specified number of settlers be promptly seated on the land to keep it from being forfeited. Jost scrounged around fast to find families to go with him, even sending one son to Ireland for recruits.

Soon Jost was in Lancaster touting his land (truthfully) as a wilderness Eden at low prices, albeit somewhat isolated. Jeorg and Frau Dieter must have been convinced by his spiel, for they soon found themselves part of a long, slow-moving entourage following an ancient Indian path. Their goal was Opequon Creek, a long, winding tributary of the Potomac on the far side of the Blue Ridge mountains and Shenandoah River.

When the emigrant train finally reached Opequon Valley, the sight that greeted their eyes would have gladdened the heart of any conscientious, hard-working German farmer. Kegley says, "At the time of first settling, the Valley was like one vast prairie, affording the finest pasturage for animals. The country abounded in the larger kinds of game--the buffalo, elk, deer, bear, panther, wild-cat, fox, wolf, beaver, otter, and all kinds of wild animals, fowl, etc., common to forest countries were substantially plenty." Modern archaeologists* say that all the old legends about first settlers' contacts with the Indians are untrue, that by 1670 all tribes previously residing there had been forced out by the

*The Great Wagon Road from Philadelphia to the South by Parke Rouse, Jr., (1995) page 251

**Settlement and Some Families of Back Creek Valley (1995) page 14

TETER FAMILY

warlike Legion of the Iroquois so as to have productive hunting grounds to enhance the fur trade with the English and French. Despite tradition, any Shawnees encountered there before the War in the 1750's would have been merely transients in temporary campsites. When the first white settlers came to the Valley from Pennsylvania the Indians did not object because they were accustomed to fair treatment by the ruling Quaker faction. An early settlement there of Hopewell Quakers (Alexander Ross's group of English and Welsh Quakers) looked about for Indians to compensate for their grant, but could find no tribe to pay, for the land had been held in common by all.

The Kentucky Teater Family genealogy makes two assumptions about the family which certainly make sense and may be true, but of which I am not entirely convinced. First, they assume the Teters settled in Present Berkeley County, West Virginia. That does not seem right to me because they were clearly with Hite's group, and his grant was quite a bit south of there.

Second, because existing records do not show any deeds granted to Jeorg Dieter, they assume that he was probably one of Hite's tenant farmers. That is logical, for considering that the couple was fairly young and, between the social ostracism in Germany and the expense of a long ocean journey, probably had little capital left with which to buy land. On the other hand, it seems to me that his signature was that of a person with a little education, and at least two of his sons married into good families. The mere fact that no deed record has been found does not necessarily prove he did not own land.

The area at the time Hite's group arrived and up until 1734 was in Spotsylvania County. Then until 1738 it was in Orange County. After that it was in Frederick County. Deed records before 1738 are very incomplete and scattered. Some of them have since been destroyed. (See note on the bottom of the following page for one example of why.) Virginia Colony Grants such as Hite's, Ross's, and others, overlapped Lord Fairfax's Royal Patent. The result was lengthy litigation, both authorities selling the same land. Many settlers just gave up and moved farther on. Many of the manor rolls of Lord Fairfax or of Jost Hite were never turned over to Virginia authorities. Maybe the Dieters owned land and maybe they did not.

Jost Hite settled at a spring near a creek where, in 1732, he had a sturdy stone house built which he turned into "Hite's Fort," to be used in case of emergency. The need did not arise until over twenty years later, when the French & Indian War broke out. He brought with him five sons and their families, plus three married daughters and their families: Magdalene (Mrs. Paul

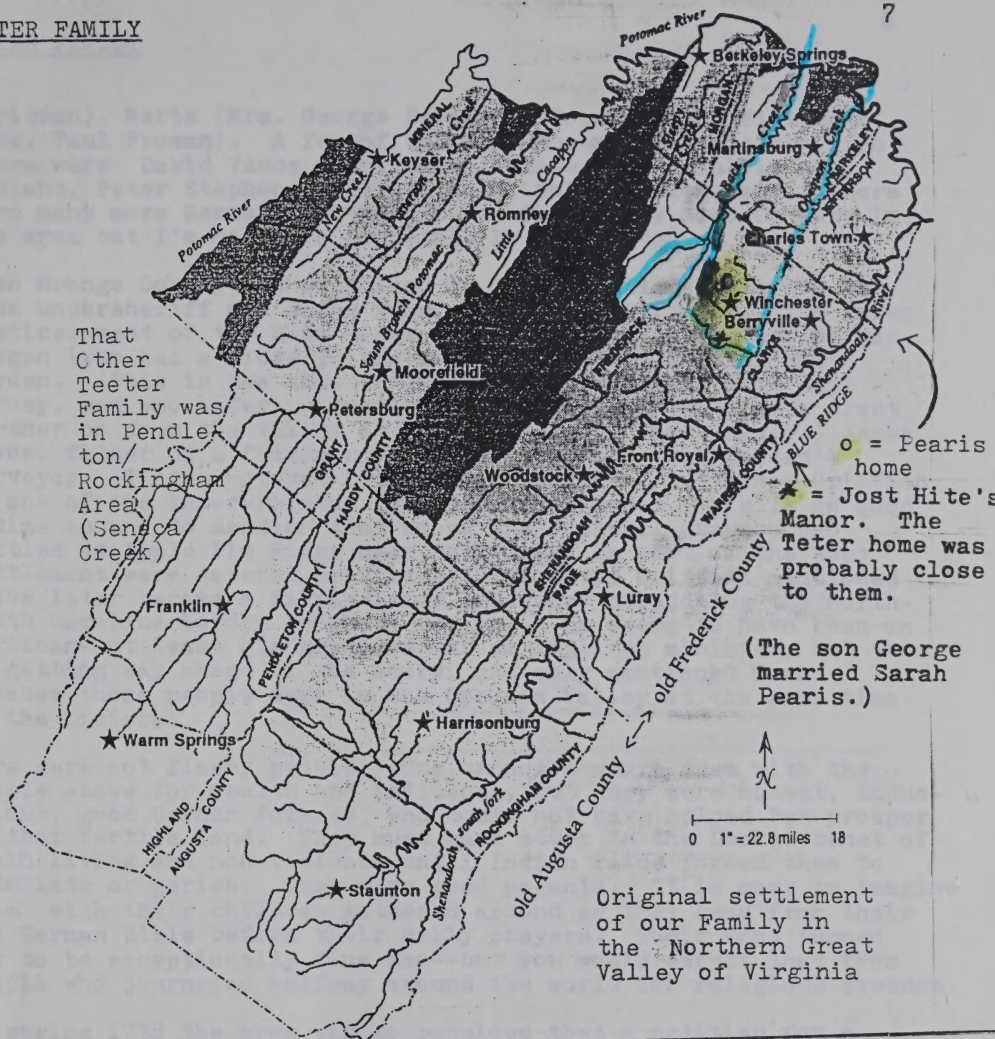
settled region of the Indians so as to have productive hunting grounds to exchange the fur trade with the English and French. During this period, any Indians encountered there before the war in 1750's would have been merely transients in temporary camps. When the first white settlers came to the Valley from Pennsylvania the Indians did not object because they were known to be fair traders by the ruling Quaker faction. An early settlement near of Hopewell Quakers (Alexander Mack's group of English and Welsh Quakers) looked about for Indians to exchange for their goods, but could find no tribe to pay. For the land had been held in common by all.

The Hopewell Quaker family genealogy makes two assumptions about the family which certainly make sense and may be true, but at which I am not entirely convinced. First, they assume the Peters settled in present Berkeley County, West Virginia. That date was soon after to me because they were already with Hite's group, and the grant was made a bit north of there.

Second, because existing records do not show any deeds granted to George Peters, they assume that he was probably one of Hite's tenants. That is logical, for considering that the people were fairly young and, between the social setbacks in Germany and the expense of a long ocean journey, probably had little capital left with which to buy land. On the other hand, it seems to me that his signature was that of a person with a little education, and at least two of his sons married into good families. The fact that no deed record has been found does not necessarily prove he did not own land.

The area of the Hite River's group arrived and by 1750 was in Berkeley County. Then until 1758 it was in Orange County. After that it was in Frederick County. Deed records before 1758 are very incomplete and scattered. Some of them have since been destroyed. (See note on the bottom of the following page for one example of why.) Virginia Colony Grants such as Hite's, and others, overlapped Lord Fairfax's Royal Patent. The result was lengthy litigation, both authorities calling the area land. Many settlers just gave up and moved farther on. Many of the names of Lord Fairfax or of Lord Hite were never turned over to Virginia authorities. Maybe the libraries owned land and maybe they did not.

Lord Hite settled at a spring near a creek where, in 1752, he had a sturdy stone house built which he turned into "Hite's Fort". It was used in case of emergency. The need did not arise until about twenty years later, when the French and Indian War broke out. He fought with his five sons and their families, plus three married daughters and their families. Magdalena (Mrs. Paul



Quote from The Story of Frederick County (a compilation by various local authors. This is Chapt. 43 by Sylvia J. Brandt. Copied at Mormon Library, Salt Lake City US/CAN 975.5992 H25)

"The Shenandoah River Plantation, Long Meadows, built 1740, belonged to Jost's son, Isaac Hite. Isaac's son, Major Isaac Hite, built Belle Grove in 1783, part of the original Hite estate... During military movements through the Shenandoah Valley (Civil War) General Sheridan and his staff made their headquarters on the farm at Belle Grove. Union soldiers destroyed and stole everything they could. This accounts for the loss of records which were kept in the attic by Major Hite's wife, Eleanor Conway Madison Hite, sister of President James Madison. Major Hite also ran a still and sold liquor to the Red Lion Tavern, which still stands."



Original settlement of the family in the Northern Neck, the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia

Quoted from The Story of Frederick County (a compilation by various local authors. This is Chapter 1 by William J. Brown. Copied at Harrison Library, Salt Lake City, U.S.A. 975.2992 H25)

"The Shenandoah River plantation, Long Meadows, built 1790, belonged to Joseph's son, James Hise. James's son, Major James Hise, built Hise Grove in 1791, part of the original Hise estate... During military movements through the Shenandoah Valley (Civil War) General Sheridan and his staff made their headquarters on the farm at Hise Grove. Union soldiers destroyed and stole everything they could. This accounts for the loss of records which were kept in the attic by Major Hise's wife, Eleanor Conway Madison Hise, sister of President James Madison. Major Hise also ran a still and sold liquor to the Red Lion Tavern, which still stands."

TETER FAMILY

Chrisman). Maria (Mrs. George Bauman or Bowman). and Elizabeth (Mrs. Paul Froman). A few of the well-known early Ulster Irish there were David Vance, and Samuel Glass from Bainbridge, Ireland, Peter Stephens, William Reid, Robert Allen, etc. There were many more Germans in the group. There were also Dunkers in the area but I'm not sure how close by they lived.

When Orange County was organized in 1734, William Henderson was made undersheriff and James Wood, Gentleman, surveyor. The three justices west of the Blue Ridge Mountains were Jost Hite, Morgan Morgan (who had a close friend David Griffith), and Benjamin Borden. (This is the same Benjamin Borden who came from East Jersey, and who later received a huge land patent for a tract further on down the Valley at the head of the James River.) James Woods, father of a future governor of Virginia, was Borden's surveyor. I have not yet found any connection, but since Griffith is one of the inter-related families in this set, this is as good a time as any to mention that among the Hopewell Quakers who settled at Apple Pie Ridge near Back Creek as part of the Ross settlement were several Griffiths. The David Griffith mentioned above later became a fairly large landowner straddling the North-South Carolina border (Waxhaws region). He seems to have been an Anglican--at least his grandson was an Anglican minister, but this is getting way ahead of the story, and only mentioned here because those people were in the Opequon Valley at the same time as the Dieters.

Ours were not flashy people. One cannot compare them with the people above for wealth and influence, but they were honest, industrious, good German farmers who could not have helped but prosper on that fertile land. They must have stuck to the Dunker tenet of plain living and non-violence until Indian raids forced them to retaliate or perish. They were good parents. It is easy to imagine them with their children gathered around as they read from their old German Bible before their daily prayers. Their sons turned out to be exceptionally fine men--but you would expect that from people who journeyed halfway around the world for religious freedom.

By spring 1738 the area was so populous that a petition for a road was entertained, which read as follows: "To the Worshipful his Majesty's Justices of Orange County, The petition of sundry inhabitants of Opekon sheweth:

That yr. petitioners at present lay under great illconveniency for want of a Road from Just Hyte's Mill to Ashby's bent Ford on Shenando, humbly pray that yr. worships will order that a wagon road be cleared.

And yr. Petitioners, etc..." (signed by said inhabitants): David Vance, *Ulrich Bucher, Abm. Hollingsworth, Robert Allane, William Hog, Robert Smith, Peter Wolff, Benj. Borden, Richard Wood, *Johannes Stockli, Joseph Calwer, Charles McDowell, John Harrow, Nathaniel Thomas, *Jeorg Dieter, Jno. Nation, William Reed, Luke Vickery, Thomas Branson, Jr., Thomas Postgate, Robert Worth,

TETER FAMILY

Note: Using this sketch, one can project the probable route of the road from Jost Hite's Mill to Ashby's ford on the Shenandoah. One might assume that only land-owners who expected to benefit would have signed the petition.

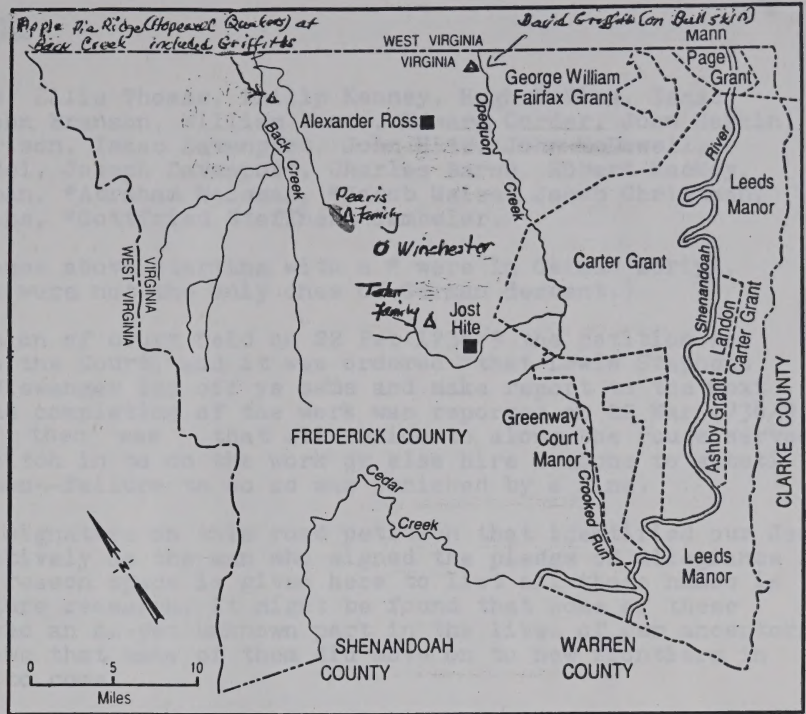


Figure 7.1. Early Land Grants, Frederick County, Virginia

Virginia Council for land in the area. On 17 June 1730, they obtained the rights to distribute forty thousand acres but sold them the next year to Hite and his partners. By this time Hite already held orders of his own for a hundred thousand acres. Hite, a native of Bonfeld in Baden-Wurtemberg, had immigrated to the English colonies in 1709, initially residing in New York and then in Pennsylvania.⁶ In 1732 he moved to Virginia with his large family and an entourage of German and Ulster (predominantly Scotch-Irish) settlers. Hite established himself along the springs of the Opequon Creek in western Frederick County about five miles south of the future site of Winchester, Virginia (Figure 7.1). Ross, an Irish Quaker with a Pennsylvania background, settled shortly thereafter about twelve miles to the north. There he located a number of fellow Quakers and aided in the establishment of a Quaker meeting. Both Hite and Ross actively recruited settlers in Pennsylvania. Hite's son Jacob reportedly traveled to Ireland in a recruiting effort.⁷ By the mid-1730s, Hite and Ross had succeeded in having more than a hundred patents issued to valley settlers. Even more families were on the land, but the growing conflict with the proprietary prevented the colony from issuing more patents. Nearly all these first settlers lived west of the Opequon Creek, which would shortly become the eastern boundary of small-farm settlement.

TETER FAMILY

James Vance, Ellis Thomas, Philip Kenney, Hugh DeVine, Isaac Perkins, John Branson, William Vance, Edward Corder, John Gaskin, George Harrison, Isaac Davenport, John Hite, John McDowell, Geshem Woodel, Joseph Davenport, Charles Barns, Robert Mackoy, George Bowman, *Abraham Weisman, *Jacob Weiss, Jacob Christman, Joseph Robins, *Gottfried Steffneha Gambeler.

(All the names above starting with a * were in German script, though they were not the only ones of German descent.)

At the session of court held on 22 Feb 1738/9 the petition was laid before the Court, and it was ordered "that Lewis Stephens and Jacob Niswanger lay off ye same and make report to the next court." The completion of the work was reported on 22 Mar 1738/9. The custom then was that all residents along the route served by a road pitch in to do the work or else hire someone to substitute for them--failure to do so was punished by a fine.

It was the signature on this road petition that identified our Jeorg Dieter positively as the man who signed the pledge of allegiance in 1729. The reason space is given here to list all those names is that in future research, it might be found that some of these people played an as-yet unknown part in the lives of our ancestors. History shows that many of them did move on to new frontiers in years soon to come.

There is very little in the records concerning Jeorg Dieter, but Frederick County Order Books do show the two following entries:

Book 1, page 127: "Court of 9 June 1744. The suit of George Teator vs. Sponsour Jons was heard. The Defendant not appearing, the plaintiff in Court produced the defendant's bill for L2-16-0 Pensilvania money of the value of L2- 0-0 current money of Virginia. Wherefore it is considered by the Court that the said plaintiff will recover against said Defendant said sum of L2- 2-0 and the costs of the suit"

Book 2, page 104: "Martin Cartmell having moved the Court to have Margaret Teator, daughter of George Teator bound to him, which was granted to him and said Martin having in open Court acknowledged his indenture to the said Margaret, the same is ordered to lye in the office." 3 June 1746.

It is assumed that this young girl was identical with Maria, born in May 1734--data to follow. If so, she would have been 12 years old. This Martin Cartmell was related by marriage to the Hite family. Customs so long ago were much different than those today. Often children were bound as apprentices to learn some occupation, and she would have been near her parents and living in a nice home. We have no information about what happened to her or her younger sister after that. They probably got married eventually.

THESE NAMES

James Vance, Miss Thomas, Philip Kenney, Hugh Devine, Isaac
Larkin, John Symon, William Vance, Edward Cordery, John Gaskin,
George Harrison, Isaac Davidson, John Hise, John McDowell,
Dennis Woodall, Joseph Davidson, Charles Harris, Robert Mackay,
George Deane, Abraham Weisman, Jacob Weiss, Jacob Christian,
Joseph Weisman, Gottfried Streithorn Gumbel.

(All the names above starting with a "w" were in German origin,
though they were not the only ones of German descent.)

At the session of court held on 22 Feb 1735/6 the petition was
read before the Court, and it was ordered "that Lewis Stephens
and Jacob Altmeyer lay off ye name and make report to the next
term". The composition of the writ was reported on 22 Mar 1735/6.
The question then was that all residents along the route served
by a road pitch in to do the work or else give someone to replace
them for them-failure to do so was punished by a fine.

It was the signature on this road petition that identified our Jacob
Lester positively as the man who signed the pledge of allegiance in
1737. The reason given for giving him to list all those names is
that in future taxation, it might be found that some of those
people lived in as yet unknown parts in the lives of our ancestors.
History shows that many of them did come on to new frontiers in
years soon to come.

There is very little in the records concerning Jacob Lester, but
there are many other books to show the following entries:
Book 1, page 127, "Court of 8 June 1745: The wife of George
Lester vs. Jacobson Jones was heard. The Defendant not appearing.
The Plaintiff in Court produced the defendant's bill for
£2-10-0 Pennsylvania money of the value of £2-0-0 current money
of Virginia. Wherefore it is considered by the Court that the
said Plaintiff will recover against said Defendant said sum of
£2-0-0 and the costs of the suit...."

Book 5, page 104: "Hester Caldwell having moved the Court to
have Margaret Lester, daughter of George Lester bound to him,
which was granted to him and said having having in open Court
acknowledged his indebtedness to the said Margaret, the same is
ordered to him in the sum of £200." 3 June 1745.

It is assumed that this young girl was identical with Maria, born
in 1734-45 as before. If so, she would have been 12 years
old. This Maria Caldwell was related by marriage to the Hise
family. Children as long ago were much different than those today.
Other children were bound as apprentices to learn some occupation,
and one would have been near her parents and living in a nice home
and we have no information about what happened to her in her younger
years after that. They probably got married eventually.

TETER FAMILYCHAPTER TWO - THE SECOND GENERATIONFAMILY GROUP:

Father: Johann George Dieter (Americanized to George Teter) was born perhaps about 1705 in the Rhenish Palatinate (South-western Germany in the area drained by the Rhine River, east of Luxemburg) and came to America in 1729 as a religious refugee. Date of death is not known, but perhaps after 1765 on the family farm southeast of Winchester, Frederick Co. Virginia in part of what was the Jost Hite grant. Religion: 7th Day Baptist (Dunker) but greatly influenced by Lutheran and perhaps Presbyterian associates.

Married: About 1732 in Opequon Valley or earlier if in Germany or Pennsylvania.

Mother: Name not found. Born possibly about 1710 in Germany or perhaps in Pennsylvania of German parents. Date of death not known, but after birth of youngest son about 1747, perhaps much later, in Opequon Valley region. Religion: Perhaps she was a Dunker, but one wonders whether she was a Lutheran.

Children:

1. Mary Margaret Teter born in May 1734, baptized 5 Nov. 1735 in then Orange County Virginia. Apprenticed 3 June 1746 to Martin Cartmell, a member of the Hite Family clan. No further record.
2. Susanna Teter, born in September 1736, baptized June 1737, Orange County. No further record.
- + 3. (John) George Teter, Jr. born 9 March 1739, baptized 29 April 1739, Frederick County Virginia. Married ca. 1761/2 in Frederick or "Augusta" County which was then a huge area (1) Sarah Pearis who died 27 July 1794 in the part of Madison County Kentucky which became Garrard Co. Married (2) in Garrard County, on 4 October 1796, Esther Griffith, a relative of daughter Sally's husband. He died there 8 August 1815.
4. (Captain) Samuel Teter, born about 1741, (though his descendants claimed 1737) in Frederick County Virginia. He married in 1769, in the Duncard's Creek Area of the Monongahela River (now Washington County), Pennsylvania, Mary Doddridge (1748-1828) whom he seems to have met in Bedford Co. PA. He died 8 October 1823 in Marysville, Union County, Ohio.
5. John Teter born about 1747 in Frederick County Virginia, married at an unknown date but probably about 1769 when he acquired land in Frederick County, Eve Turney or Turni. He died in 1818 in Washington County, Virginia.

Note: It is possible that Mary (Maria) and Margeret were two different persons, but this does not seem likely. If so, Margaret would have been the oldest. (Reverend Stoeve kept pretty complete records. If she existed he would have baptized her, and he makes no mention of that.) It is possible other children existed, such as a daughter born between Samuel and John, but there is no reason to think so.

A significant role in the lives of our people was played by William Hoge (1660-1749) a devout Presbyterian neighbor who came there from Cecil County, Maryland. His land on what became known as "Hogue's Creek," an eastern branch of Back Creek, was originally part of the Bryan-Ross grant, but was not very far from Winchester. Near his home the devout Mr. Hoge built a nice stone church, his gift to the community, to be used by them for meetings and religious services regardless of which faith they belonged to, and especially for the use of any itinerant minister who should come by. Later on (1755) his own grandson, Rev. John Hoge, was ordained a Presbyterian minister and became pastor. A grandson or relative, Captain Peter Hoge (often spelled Hog or Hogg in the records) was an important military leader in the more southerly part of the Valley, and a lifetime good friend of George Teter, Jr., and his wife's family.

In the meantime the church building was used to good advantage. The most frequent missionary visits were made by an itinerant Lutheran, Rev. John Casper Stoevers* who traveled through contiguous sections of Maryland, Pennsylvania, and Virginia, preaching and administering the sacraments. His journal shows:

"Family of Joh. George Dieter, Opequon:

Maria, b. May 1734, bap. Nov 5, 1735

Sponsors: Christolph Schlagel and wife

Susanna, b. Sept. 1736, bap June 5, 1737

Sponsors: Jacob Christman and wife Magdalene

John George, b. March 9, 1739, bap April 29, 1739

Sonsors: George Bauman and wife Maria"

This last child was our ancestor. His sponsor and that of his sister Susanna were daughters of Jost Hite and their husbands. This shows the profound influence the Hite family had on our family. 7th-Day Baptists believed in adult baptism. Or was Mrs. Dieter a Lutheran? This is puzzling.

We have learned nothing further about George's sisters who, we suppose, grew up and got married. Perhaps, with their families, they migrated like their brothers. I can't help but feel as though they may have been George's neighbors in various locales, but that we do not realize it because we do not know their husbands' names. Data about his brothers, Samuel and John, follows.

Descendants of Samuel Teter, who migrated in the opposite direction, to Duncard's Creek, a tributary of the Monongahela, seem to agree that he was George's brother. According to tradition he was born in 1737, but if he was a member of our family that was too close to Susanna's birthdate and, besides, Rev. Stoevers would have baptized him. More likely he was born in early 1741 or so.

* Professor Hofstra, quoted on a previous page, says Rev. Stoevers frequented the area "in the late 1730's." The German Element in Virginia by Hermann Schuricht (1977) GPC, page 75, says Stoevers went to Germany in 1739 to raise money for a church and library for a congregation at Madison, VA, where he then settled.

* Thomas Cresap, or Cressop, frontier leader, had a settlement near present-day Oldtown, Md.

* Ens. Samuel Mearns, surgeon, is shown on Dagworthy's Muster Roll, dated at Fort Cumberland, April 26, 1759, as having transferred from Captain Francis Ware's Maryland Company on Dec. 30, 1758. Md. Hist. Soc., Muster Rolls, 1757-1759, f. 26.

* William Ives, or Eives, Indian trader, is shown on the Muster Roll of Colonel John Dagworthy's Company, dated at Fort Frederick, Aug. 8, 1758, as having deserted on July 11. *Ibid.*, f. 20. He was killed by Indians in 1763.

* Not identified.

[ENCLOSURE]

PROCEEDINGS OF COURT MARTIAL

[B. M., Add. MSS. 21644, f. 40, C.]*

A Court Martial Held at Fort Cumberland the fifth Day of Feb^{ry} 1759.

Lieu^t Linn Pres^t 1

Lieu^t Gorroll²

Ensign Mearns³

} Members

To try Such Prisoners as Shal be Brought Before them

Jn^o Ragon Corp^l confin^d By Cap^t Rich^d Pearis for Goeing from the Garrison Seven Miles Without Leave threatning to Desert if he Could Gett Any Good fellow to Goe wth Him & Insulting Ensⁿ Love⁴ ✓

The Prisoner being Examin^d Confeses he went to Isaac Colliers⁵ without Leave

++++ Geo: Teeter⁶ of Cap^t Alex^r Bealls Comp^y Being Examin^d Says that this Morning in y^e Hospital he heard the Prisoner Say that if he had but a Good Fellow wth him he Soon would Goe of for He had No Right to Doe Duty in this Place without pay ✓

Ensⁿ Love Proves to the Court that he Saw the Prisoner on the Parade & Knowing him to be Confin^d Ordered him to y^e Inside of y^e Guard Room & Said it was a fine Usage on these words y^e Prisoner Dam^d him & the Usage too and the Prisoner Confesses he Expressed the Words

The Prisoner in His Defence Says that he thought he had No Right to Ask Leave to Goe Abroad he Serving without Pay

++++Particular attention should paid to George Teter (or Teeter) above, for this young soldier married Captain Richard Pearis' daughter Sarah three years later, thus becoming our ancestor. See also footnote 6, next page.

PEARIS FAMILY

The Nature of the Prisoners Crime being Such that y^e Court Judges thot they have Not a Right to Pass Sentence on Such Crime it Being of too henious a Nature

W^m LINN

A True Copy of the proceedings of the Court

[*Endorsed in Bouquet's handwriting*] Court Martial at Cumberland

* Enclosed in preceding letter from Pearis to Bouquet.

¹ William Linn, woodsman and scout, is shown as first lieutenant on the Muster Roll of Col. John Dagworthy's Company, dated at Fort Cumberland, April 26, 1759. Md. Hist. Soc., Muster Rolls, 1757-1759, f. 26.

² Lieut. James Gorrell is shown as a lieutenant and adjutant on Dagworthy's Muster Roll. *Ibid.*

³ Ens. Samuel Mearns.

⁴ Ens. Philip Love.

⁵ Isaac Collier, a smith, living about 7 miles below Fort Cumberland.

⁶ George Teater, or Teeter, listed as on furlough on the Muster Roll of a Maryland Company of Foot commanded by Capt. Alexander Beall, dated at Annapolis, Dec. 30, 1758. Md. Hist. Soc., Muster Rolls, 1757-1759, f. 52.

Captain Lewis Curry's letter to Col Bouquet does mention Captain Pearis, and it appears they worked together in a very congenial, cooperative way, but it is printed here in its entirety partly to show what it was like to be a Quartermaster in those trying times.

CURRY TO BOUQUET

[B. M., Add. MSS. 21642, f. 37, A. L. S.]

Fort Bedford Feb^r y^e 9th 1759

Dear Colonel

Captain Pearis,¹ who has sent me two Loads of Hay, acquaints me that Several Horses have been found, conceal'd by divers Persons, who, as soon as detected, discover others, which he has sent an Officer to take up, And he asks my Opinion, what he is to do with them. I told him I would write to receive your Directions on that head. But in the meantime I thought he would do well to make them produce the Horses immediately, and give Bond for their appearance at the next Court; and to make what Discoveries he could by taking Depositions of all Informers

As I have now, many Horses up here, and plenty of Forrage, I hope to send you soon agreeable Returns of the Provisions in the upper Garrisons.

What Reverend Doddridge* had to say about his Uncle Samuel Teter becomes more credible when one takes into account that he said that he, himself, ranked as a fort soldier with a gun when he was only 13 or 14. Children matured very fast on the frontier when confronted with the constant threat of Indian attack during the French & Indian War. The settlers had done no harm to the savages, who had simply taken the part of the French, who were fighting the English on the Continent and even in India. Because there were so many fewer French than English in the Colonies, they made up for it by bribing the Indians with gifts. (Had not they been fighting white men, they would have been engaging in inter-tribal warfare among themselves, a fact many modern people forget.)

Samuel was an excellent hunter and crackshot with a rifle. The well-concealed (from Indians) three-sided shelter and some hunting methods are described. The book says, "Captain Samuel Teter, who was one of the conspicuous figures in the early history of Washington County PA, where he owned a large tract of land, settled there with the Doddridges and Wells in 1773, in what is now Independence township, on the farm of 1,000 acres which he sold in the spring 1807 to Isaac Manchester. It was named in the warrant "Plantation Plenty," and lies near the present village of West Middletown.

"Captain Teter was born in 1737. He took part when a very young man in the ill-fated Braddock expedition in 1755 and in the Forbes expedition in 1758, in which he bore a gallant part, leading one of the assaulting parties at Fort Pitt, in which his little company was almost annihilated.

"He was a resident of Bedford Co** PA in 1769 and married Mary Doddridge, daughter of Joseph Doddridge and his wife, Mary Biggs.." (Note, other pages say he was living on Duncard Creek when he met her. Some of this seems slightly exaggerated.)..."Captain Teter left a large family. His descendants have become prominent in profession and business. All his sons but Samuel served in the War of 1812." (He names Samuel, George, John, and Daniel.)..."During the years in which Capt. Teter was a resident of Washington Co. he became commandant of Fort Doddridge. After the sale of his farm he went to Ross Co., Ohio, settling on Lower Twin Creek, removing in his old age to the home of one of his sons-in-law, a McDonald, near Marysville, Union Co, Ohio, where he died October 8, 1823. His wife survived him until May 3, 1838, attaining the great age of 90 years."

Secondary sources give a little more information, especially books and articles regarding Virginia land grants in Pennsylvania. Briefly, without going into detail, during the Revolution and a few years before, the seaboard was overfilled with people and not enough land. Before the Mason-Dixon line was run, quarrels

* Notes on Settlement and Indian Wars of West Virginia and Pennsylvania by Rev. Joseph Doddridge (pages 286-7 and others)

** Before 1773, Duncard Creek would have been in Bedford Co.

amongst Maryland, Pennsylvania, and Virginia were rife about who owned which lands, for royal grants to the colonies overlapped. The King and everybody else really had no idea what was where in the beginning. Virginia claimed all the western land, including what later became the Northwest Territory. Even Connecticut claimed land in the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania, which led to considerable bloodshed in that case. Quaker-dominated government in Pennsylvania objected when Virginia started giving out land in their western territory, but had no wish to send settlers into territory subject to potential Indian attack, especially when the possibility of trouble with the Mother Country was looming.

Records* show a Samuel Teter acquiring land at "Cross Creek" in 1774, as well as a Benjamin Wells; and in 1775 a Joseph Doddridge. That land is presently very near the border between Pennsylvania and Ohio County, West Virginia, a few miles east of Wheeling. It should be noted that these dates reflect when the land was granted to them by the Colony of Virginia after having been surveyed, and that they may have been seated there for some time previous to the actual survey. The little map below and the larger 1792 map on a following page may be helpful in understanding the situation.

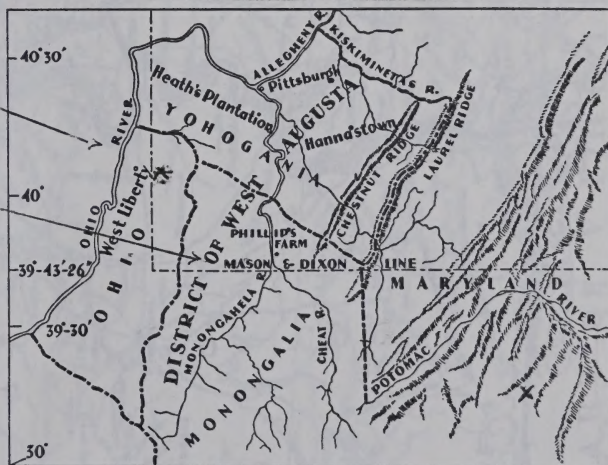
*Virginia Land Grants in Pennsylvania by Raymond M. Bell, an article in the Virginia Genealogist, a periodical Vol 7:158-162.

*Cross Creek was in "Chio" County.

Duncard Creek was where the word Mason appears.

Fort Cumberland was about where R in Maryland is.

Our people lived about where the "x" is shown at lower right.



MAP ILLUSTRATING THE BOUNDARY CONTROVERSY BETWEEN PENNSYLVANIA AND VIRGINIA

A PORTION OF
MAP
 OF THE
STATE
 OF
PENNSYLVANIA

BY
 READING HOWELL.

MDCCKII

(1792)

PART OF VIRGINIA

PART OF THE

WEST VIRGINIA
 SE of Union

MARYLAND

Fort
 Cash-Head

SCALE OF MILES
 A DEGREE.

4 30

3 30

After telling all this about Samuel, and much more to come about George, it seems anticlimactic not to know more about the other brother, John Teter, who was born about 1747 in Frederick County and later migrated to Washington County, southwestern Virginia, where he died in 1818. He married Eve Turney or Turni and raised a family. Though it may seem odd to have two sons named John in the same family, our George did not go by that name. There may have been someone in Mrs. Dieter's family or back in Germany whom the family wished to commemorate.

Perhaps what is written below really applies to someone else, but it is the little bit I've found, and I believe this is our man. John would have been too little to serve with his brothers, themselves only teenagers, in the French and Indian War. The deed below is not claimed by that other Teeter family that claimed about everything else, even when it obviously applied to our family, and at the time they all lived a couple of counties west of the area in point.

Frederick County Deeds* (in the colorful old Colonial mode) say: Book 13, Page 114 - 3 Feb 1769. (Lease) Between Isaac Ruddle of Co. of Frederick to John Teator of said County..consideration of Five Shillings..Tract of land lying on Stony Creek..bounded as survey thereof made by Mr. Robert Rutherford..corner to Robert Scarborough's Survey..containing Four Hundred and Fifty Acres..Rent of one ear of Indian Corn on the last day of said term.. Wit: None (signed) Isaac Ruddle.

Book 13, Page 115 - 4 Feb 1769. (Release) Between Isaac Ruddle and Elizabeth his wife to John Teator....etc

The above was the colonial way of indicating a sale. My modern atlas shows that Stony Creek arises in modern Shenandoah Co. and flows into Shenandoah River around five miles SW of Woodstock. That is east of the Opequon but not all that far from the old home place and sounds like choice land. A Bowman's Crossing a little farther on suggests a Hite connection. Perhaps he had just married Eve Turney--he would have been about 22 or so. As upcoming pages show, his brothers had served in the war with a Charles Turney, perhaps her brother.

Later Washington Co. VA Military records show:

"Teator, Jacob - Rec. Lt. Rifle Co. 105th Reg. 17 Jun 1806; commissioned Lt. of Riflemen 4 Aug 1806; roll 105th Regt 1808; two muster fines 105th Regt 1808 - \$5.00; resigned, replaced as Lt. by Abraham Fulkerson 15 Nov. 1808.

Teator or Teater, Jacob - 2nd Batt 105th Reg 1802; Capt. Fulkerson's Co. 108-10; 1811; 1819; 1822

Teator, John - 2nd Batt 105th Reg 1802; Capt Larkey's Co. 1806

Teator, Martin - 2nd Batt 105th Reg 1799, 1802, 1804.

Testor (sic) George - Rec Ensign, Washington Co. Mil 19 Aug 1778.

(I believe this last is our George Jr. just before he went to Kentucky and the others probably his brother John's sons.)

* Frederick Co. Deed Book Vol 13, abst. Amelia C. Gilreath (1989)

** The Militia of Washington County Va, Officers 1777-1835, Militia Men 1798-1835 by Gerald W. Clark (Mountain Press, publisher)

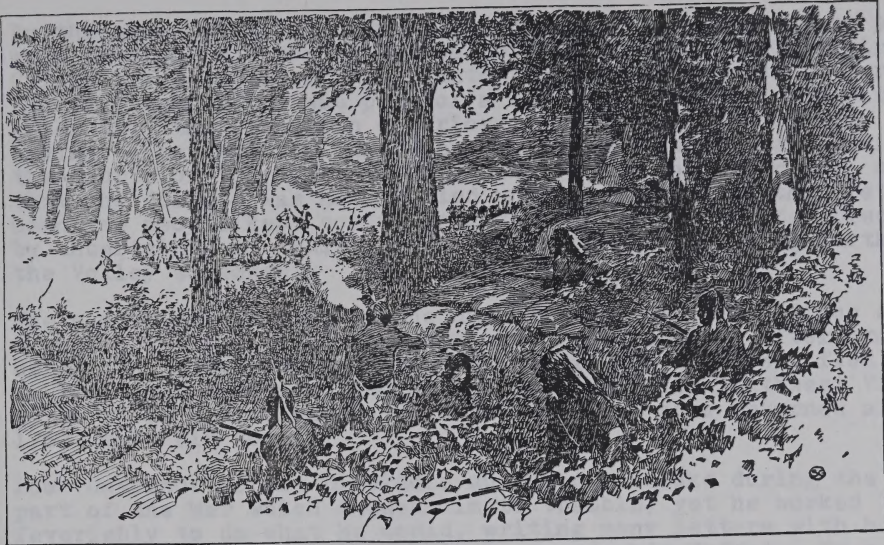
TETER FAMILYCHAPTER THREE - THE FRENCH & INDIAN WAR

This chapter would be hard for people who have forgotten details of the history of the French & Indian War to understand without a short refresher, so here goes -

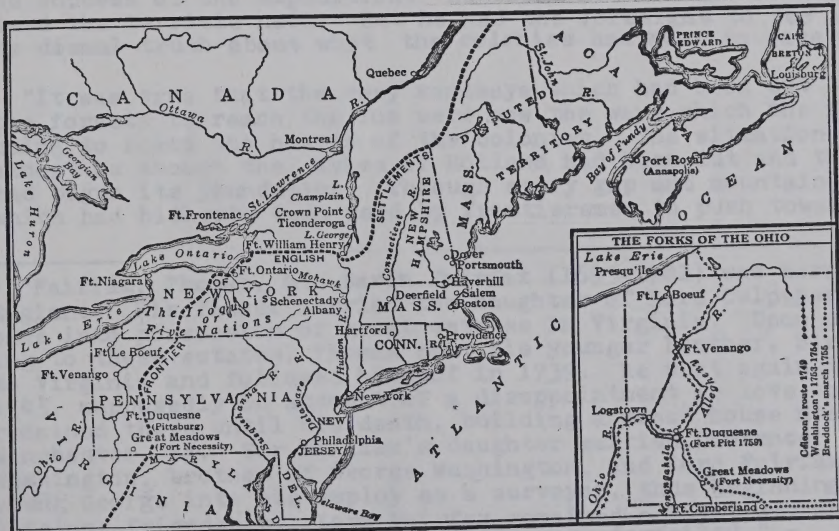
Celeron took possession of the Ohio Valley on behalf of King Louis XV of France in 1749. Alarmed, VA Gov. Robert Dinwiddie sent 22-year-old Maj. George Washington to warn the French away from this disputed region in 1753. The youthful officer sought assistance from Indian trader Christopher Gist, who twice saved his life on the way. Later that year the French established Fort Duquesne at the site of present Pittsburgh. In April 1754 Washington was sent with troops to expel them. After a collision at Great Meadows, he was forced to surrender, having hastily built "Fort Necessity," and return home. This was the unofficial beginning of the war.

British colonists then numbered about a million, opposed by only 80,000 French, strategically located, highly organized, well armed, and with the assistance of a far superior number of Indians. The colonies were unorganized, untrained in conflict, and in competition with each other for trade. Thus, the war had to be coordinated from England. General Edward Braddock was sent over in 1754 to command an expedition against the French but unfamiliar with Indian tactics and unwilling to learn. His forces did build a road to their destination, but European style fighting was useless against the savages and they were ambushed with great slaughter on 9 July 1755 on the banks of the Monongahela ten miles below the fort. Col. Washington, one of the few officers to keep his head, conducted a retreat, taking with him the mortally wounded Braddock who expired and was buried in the middle of the road, his body covered and the earth trodden over to keep Indians from digging up and mutilating his body. Of 86 officers, 63 were killed or wounded. Of 1370 soldiers, 914 were killed or wounded. Flushed with success, the Indians then went on a rampage, terrorizing the entire frontier for the next few years. The Shenandoah Valley, where our Teters lived, the most exposed of frontiers, became a disaster zone.

William Pitt, on becoming head of the British Ministry in 1757, infused new vigor into the conduct of the war. In 1758 Scottish Brigadeer General John Forbes was sent to capture Fort Duquesne. His army marched through Pennsylvania, building a new road through the wilderness as they went, with blockhouses along the way. (This later became an emigrant trail.) This took such a long time that the impetuous Indians, tired of waiting for attack at the fort, mostly deserted and at the same time the thinly-strung-out French, now needed to defend Niagara, sent so many troops there that they were unable to defend Fort Duquesne. Just before Forbes arrived they departed so hastily they were unable to burn all excess supplies. Forbes took command of the fort on 25 Nov 1758, but died on his return to Philadelphia early in 1759. Some of the troops now unneeded to defend Fort Pitt, volunteered to serve on the SW Virginia frontier where the Cherokees were falling under French influence. Our George Teter was one of them.

TETER FAMILY

THE AMBUSH OF BRADDOCK'S ARMY



MAP OF FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS

Were the brothers in Braddock's army? They were so young in 1755 that it doesn't seem likely, but some of Samuel's descendants said he took part in the battle.

By the time Frederick County was organized it was becoming pretty well settled; but soon disputes between Lord Fairfax and Virginia Colony broke out over land grants the latter had made in territory Fairfax maintained was part of a royal grant he had inherited. After 1740 the situation deteriorated with some unfortunate families having to pay him for land they had already purchased. Litigation in the courts of the Mother Country and of the Colony drag on so long that the dispute was not settled until after his death. Yet in the meantime people kept coming from the overcrowded east. Discouraged by uncertainty of titles, most newcomers kept on going further up the Valley southwest.

The exodus accelerated at the onset of the War, as Indians started swooping down on them suddenly and unexpectedly. After Braddock's defeat the attacks became so brutal that many hundreds fled in terror, some back east and others farther on to Southwest Virginia. Quite a few went clear to Carolina. Though some returned after 1763, most did not.

Poor Governor Robert Dinwiddie suffered a stroke during the early part of the War which caused him to tremble, yet he worked feverishly to do what he could, writing many letters with his palsied hand, crushed in spirit by Braddock's defeat. In a way he blamed himself, for it was as a result of his pleading that the General had been sent over, and he had had complete confidence in the success of the expedition. He could not believe it when he heard the terrible news! But he had the foresight to see immediately the dismal truth about what the colonies had now to face.**

"It was true that the very roadways which had been cut through the forests to reach the foe were now the ways which the foe was using to reach the hearts of the colonies. The situation was almost as though the dykes of Holland had been cut and the ocean had begun its inundation. Through every gap and mountain pass which had hitherto been used by frontiersmen to push toward the

* "Fairfax, Thomas, 6th Baron Fairfax (1693-1781) was born in England. His father married the daughter of Lord Culpeper and came into possession of great estates in Virginia. Upon succeeding to these estates, Thomas sent his younger brother, Sir William, to Virginia and followed himself in 1739. He went again in 1745, supposedly on account of a disappointment in love, and remained there until his death, building a manor house near Winchester, VA. Sir William's daughter married Lawrence Washington, brother of George Washington, and Lord Fairfax took young George into his employ as a surveyor, thus beginning a lifelong friendship. Lord Fairfax remained a Loyalist, and after his death the Virginia estates were forfeited." - quote from The American Peoples Encyclopedia.

** The Virginia Frontier 1754-1763 by Louis K. Koontz (1925) (Reprint 1992 Heritage Books) pages 72-75

Christopher Gist's son Nathaniel was later George Jr.'s captain, also Indian trading partner of his father-in-law for a period.

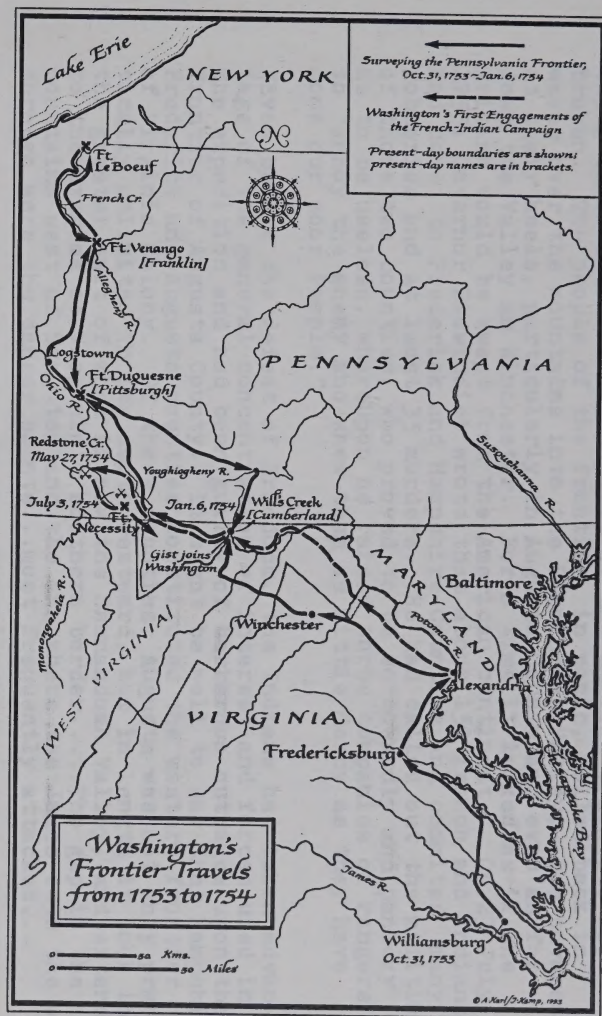
sembly would not vote funds for the construction of a fort, so it was left to the Virginians. Motivated by both his patriotic zeal and his shares in the Ohio Company, Governor Dinwiddie resolved to send an emissary to confer with the French. He first sent William Trent, Croghan's partner and brother-in-law, who turned tail the minute he saw a French flag.

Dinwiddie then decided to send a young but energetic adjutant who had some backcountry experience as a surveyor for Lord Fairfax. On October 31, 1753, twenty-one-year-old George Washington was promoted to major and given orders to go to the forks of the Ohio, present a letter to the French officer in charge, ask for a reply, and gather intelligence. He left Williamsburg that day for Fredericksburg, where he picked up a French-speaking Dutchman, Jacob Van Braam, as interpreter. They went north to Alexandria for supplies, and west to Winchester for baggages and horses. They then continued westward to Will's Creek (Cumberland, Maryland), where their guide, Christopher Gist, was waiting.

It was a bad time of the year to be traveling. The valleys were flooded, and the hills were already covered with snow. On November 14, the day Washington arrived at Will's Creek, the soldiers were restricted to quarters. Gist—a veteran frontiersman, survivor of many wilderness trips—thought the young man would require a lot of coddling.

Gist led the way across territory he knew well. They traveled due west to the forks of the Youghiogheny, then bore northwest toward the Monongahela. Because of the weather, it took them from the 15th to the 22nd to reach John Frazier's place at the mouth of Turtle Creek and the Monongahela. Having been ousted from his trading post at Venango, Frazier had relocated. Gist borrowed a canoe from him, for the rivers were impassable.

On November 23, they paddled across the Monongahela, swimming their horses over. Next they headed north to Logstown, where Gist found his old friend the Indian chief Half-King (so known because of his subordination to the Iroquois). When Gist told Half-King that they were headed for Venango, the Indian asked to come along; he wanted to return the wampum the French had given him. Gist knew that this represented the breaking of ties. The Half-King said he had already been to Venango and had told the French to get out, but that the French commander had rebuffed him, saying: "I am not afraid of flies or mosquitos, for Indians are



From: Wilderness at Dawn by Ted Morgan (1993) Simon & Schuster (read it, especially Chapt XVI!)

TETER FAMILY

west, the gleeful, triumphant savages now rushed in--bold in their confidence that the spirit of the English colonists was broken. The people of the frontier, in panic, rolled back in waves over the mountains into the Shenandoah Valley,--the savages at their heels, particularly in Augusta County and even as far down the Valley as Winchester. For a time it looked as if the British would be swept from the American continent." On 23 July 1755, Governor Dinwiddie* wrote that about 150 french and Indians had come to Frederick and Hampshire Counties and committed many robberies and at least 35 murders. He had called out the militia of those two counties, who proved to be so cowardly and panicky as to be useless, whereupon he raised three companies of rangers to "annoy the enemy and shew them as little Mercy as they have done our poor People."

"Even before the defeat of Braddock, the Indians had taken advantage of the general concentration of interest and forces used in the expedition and had been guilty of barbarous outrages upon the frontier of Augusta County. It might be well to say that Hampshire, Frederick and Augusta counties constituted the western frontier of Virginia Colony. Of these counties, Augusta was not only practically unlimited in its depth westward, but in length it took in the greater part of what is now the Shenandoah Valley, and extended to the extreme of Virginia's southern border....The gap in the mountains west of Staunton and the one where the James cuts the way through were the danger points...most frequently attacked...

"The letters of Dinwiddie and Washington from the middle of the summer of 1755 to fall of the following year are burdened with accounts of Indian raids and the panic of the people" (of these three counties). Washington said that "the roads over the Alleghenies are as much beaten by the French and Indians as they were by Braddock the year before."

Colonel Washington had Fort Loudoun built at Winchester as his headquarters for the duration of the War. It was quite large and well fortified, and contained several residences including the one in which he resided, as well as barracks for the soldiers, etc. This cannot have been far away from the Dieter family home, or at least it was in the same area. We have not learned what happened to Jeorg and Mrs. Dieter. We wonder whether the two sisters migrated with their families like their brothers did. It is even possible that members of their family were massacred by the Indians for all we know. Fear of what might happen to them certainly must have prompted the two teenaged sons, George and Samuel, to join the army. There are two inconclusive reasons for thinking the parents probably stayed there on their farm. The first is that it appears John, the youngest son, was still there when he bought the nice plantation in 1769. Could he have inherited some money about that time? If so, that might

* Dinwiddie Papers Vol ii:pp 112-3

provide a clue as to when the parents died, unless Eve's parents helped them out. He would have been in his early twenties. The other reason is that our George's bride, Sarah Pearis, came from near Winchester.

It has been stated that the frontier was a melting-pot, and perhaps it was, but the writings of Washington and Dinwiddie make one wonder. Col. Washington had a terrible time trying to put together an effective army.* For instance, the individualistic character of the frontiersmen of this period, particularly of the Scotch-Irish was such that they were not easily brought under the control of rigid military discipline. The settlers of one county had little feeling for the settlers of another. The people of Frederick actually said when appealed to by the people of Hampshire, "Let Hampshire take care of itself as we will do if we are attacked."

The Germans who occupied the lower Shenandoah Valley insisted in keeping to themselves and talking their own language. The Assembly of Virginia provided for a heavy enlistment, but the legal exemptions were so many and it was so easy to purchase exemption by the payment of £10 that many took advantage of this opportunity to escape enlistment. This forced the Colonel to rely heavily on the "lowest class of citizens" to gather together an army. Some have made merry over the character of his soldiers, but the truth is that by close application and perseverance, they were able to acquire a superiority over all the other provincial troops, within a couple of years (when the Teter boys fought). But in the meantime he could not hold the Indians in check, and the year 1755-6 has gone down in history as one of the most murderous and desperate of American frontier life.

"Two distinct expeditions stand out as connected with the Frontier at this time. The first is known as the Sandy Creek Expedition under the command of Major Andrew Lewis and was directed against the Shawnees on the Ohio. It was somehow badly mismanaged and resulted in the loss of men, supplies, and prestige." George's future father-in-law, Captain Richard Pearis, led a company of Cherokees in this expedition. Much more will be told about it in the companion Pearis Family story, a part of this set.

"At the time of this expedition, Washington made his first tour to the North, to lay certain matters before Governor Shirley who, after the death of Braddock, was commander-in-chief of American forces. A certain Captain Dagworthy, who held a royal commission and who was at the time associated with others at Fort Cumberland, discounted Washington's right to command over him. Governor Sharpe of Maryland, always disposed to be fair, seems this time to have sided with Dagworthy--influenced somewhat by the fact that Fort Cumberland was on Maryland territory....To settle this question once and for all, Washington went to Boston to see Gov. Shirley...accompanied by two other officers, all of them dressed

* Material on this page from Koontz, pages 84-6

in gay uniforms and having with them their colored servants. In addition to seeing Gov. Shirley, Washington seems to have made a great impression upon the people of the north. He was hailed as the hero of the Monongahela." The reason space is given to this episode here is that our young Teter brothers served under Dagworthy during the War. This may provide insight.

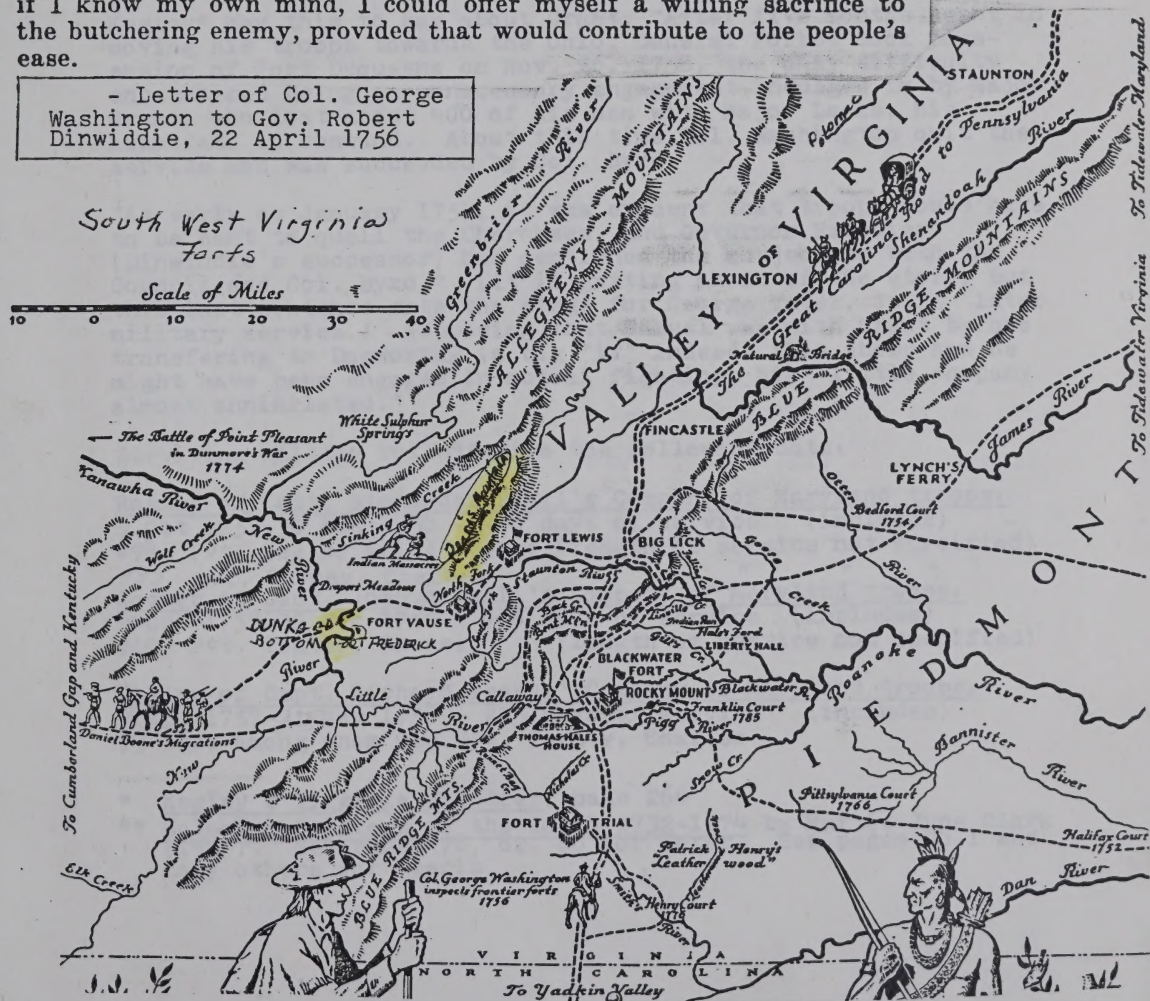
Also, because young Samuel is said to have been with Col. James Grant in an unfortunate skirmish just before the capture of Fort Duquesne (and if he was, it is likely George was, too--though I have not found proof either was there) it thus seems appropriate to say a few words about that episode.

"In the summer of 1758 General Forbes was ordered by General (Jeffrey) Amherst, who was then in command of the American Forces, to undertake a campaign against Fort Duquesne. " About two thousand of Forbes' six or seven thousand men were Virginians. "Forbes elected to cut a new way through the forest and to fortify his way as he went. ...there is a suggestion he was superstitious about following Braddock's route...The course he took was by way of Raystown, Loyal Hanna, and Fort Ligonier, and consumed so much time that winter was upon him before he was in the proximity of Fort Duquesne. The only actual attempt against the enemy by any of the men, was made by Major Grant, who pushed ahead with 800 men to reconnoitre and was ambushed, losing half his force--among them Major Andrew Lewis who was captured. Forbes seems to have been so dispirited he would have recalled his forces for the winter, but by good fortune he learned from some prisoners, that the Indians who had been with the French in anticipation of Forbes army's arrival, became so disgusted with waiting for the attack that they had deserted the French, who were too weak to resist and left. Washington with his regiment pushed on to the fort to find it disbanded and destroyed...Governor Dinwiddie, even though now in England (having resigned on advice of doctors) must have breathed a thankful prayer..."

The war was fought just as hard or harder on the northern frontier, but since the Teter boys fought in Pennsylvania and later in Virginia, that is where we will confine this. General Forbes had thrice as many men under his command as had Braddock, if one counts all the wagoners, laborers, etc. The provincials from Virginia, North Carolina, and Maryland were under the command of Colonel George Washington of the First Virginia militia, with Colonel William Byrd III of the Second Virginia second in command and, of course, various majors and captains, etc., under them. The Pennsylvania troops were under Swiss-born Col. Henri Bouquet, whose staging area was at Bedford, PA, where General Forbes joined him with British troops. The staging area of Washington and Byrd's troops was at Fort Cumberland, Maryland - at Will's Creek,

I am too little acquainted, Sir, with pathetic language, to attempt a description of the people's distresses, though I have a generous soul, sensible of wrongs, and swelling for redress. But what can I do? If bleeding, dying! would glut their insatiate revenge, I would be a willing offering to savage fury, and die by inches to save a people! I see their situation, know their danger, and participate their sufferings, without having it in my power to give them further relief, than uncertain promises. In short, I see inevitable destruction in so clear a light, that, unless vigorous measures are taken by the Assembly, and speedy assistance sent from below, the poor inhabitants that are now in forts, must unavoidably fall, while the remainder of the country are flying before the barbarous foe. . . . The supplicating tears of the women, and moving petitions from the men, melt me into such deadly sorrow, that I solemnly declare, if I know my own mind, I could offer myself a willing sacrifice to the butchering enemy, provided that would contribute to the people's ease.

- Letter of Col. George Washington to Gov. Robert Dinwiddie, 22 April 1756



See Pearis Mtn by No. Fork of Roanoke - Fort Lewis nearby
Dunkard Bottom on New River - Fort Vause nearby

former Fort and supply base for the Ohio Land Company (in which Washington, Dinwiddie, and others of their ilk owned stock) as an aid in the fur trade part of their operations.

Troops from west of the Blue Ridge all gathered there to be processed into the main army. So when you see our Virginia ancestors and their kin listed as Maryland troops, that is why!

Of course many of the old militia rolls have not survived but those that did, while they do not answer all of our questions, are very instructive. Not everything we were told has been confirmed. We would like, for instance, some proof that our many-great Uncle Samuel served under General Braddock and/or Carolina Major James Grant, neither of which we have found; and under Captain John "Dagworth," which we have, at least partly.

Kegley* has this to say about Grant. "After five months spent in moving his troops towards the Ohio, General Forbes took possession of Fort Duquesne on Nov. 26, 1758, the only difficulty encountered being an unnecessary engagement indulged in by Major Grant, who lost about 400 of his men with Major Lewis, his associate in command. About this time Col. Washington quit the service and was succeeded by Col. Byrd.

"As early as January 1759, it was evident that troops would have to be sent to quell the Cherokees, and Governor Fauquier (Dinwiddie's successor) had mentioned the subject to both the Council and Col. Byrd." (It is getting ahead of the story, but this last sentence sets the stage for George Teter, Jr.'s later military service.) Supposing that Samuel was with Grant before transferring to Dagworthy (a big "if" indeed) this shows how he might have been engaged in actual fighting, his "little company almost annihilated."

Surviving militia rolls** give the following data:

Roster of Capt. Alexander Beall's Company of Maryland troops:

9 Oct 1757-30 Dec 1758 - 448 days of service (includes)
#94 Pvt. Tesler (sic) George (length of service not specified)
#95 Pvt. Turney, Charles " " " "

Roster of Capt. Joshua Beall's Company of Maryland troops:

9 Oct 1757-30 Dec 1758 - 448 days of service (includes)
#103 Pvt. Teater, Samuel (length of service not specified)

Roster of Capt. Richard Pearis' Company of Maryland troops:

9 Oct 1757-31 May 1758 - 235 days of service (includes)
93 men, among whom was Pvt. Turney, Charles

* Kegley's Virginia Frontier, page 264

** Colonial Soldiers of the South 1732-1774 by Murtie June Clark (1983). See pages 78, 82, 86 for Teter. See pages 90-1 and many others for Pearis

Roster of Capt. John Dagworthy's Company of Maryland troops:
9 Oct 1757-26 Apr 1759 - 565 days of service (includes)

#104 Pvt. Teater, George 12/31/1758-4/26/1759 (117 days)
#105 Pvt. Teater, Samuel the same data
#106 Pvt. Turney, Charles 12/31/1758-4/16/1759 (106 days)
This adds that both George and Samuel were then transferred to Capt. A. Beall's Company. Charles Turney was then transferred to Capt. Richard Pearis' Company but deserted.

That book does not pretend to cover all the military service, just what could be found in still-existing records the author could find. And at the time I read the book I did not look for all of the Turney records, not then realizing all their possible significance. Even though many pages mention Richard Pearis, I know from other sources that he performed much more service than is mentioned there. As for Private Turney deserting from Capt. Pearis' Company, he may have been suffering battle fatigue, and by then the worst of the war was over. Capt. Pearis was given tough assignments.

The desired proof that Samuel Teter fought under General Braddock has not been found by this author. Proof that he was with Major James Grant from September through the taking of the fort on 25 November 1758 has likewise not been found yet. This shows the brothers under the Captains Beall at the time Major Grant's company was ambushed. The question then becomes: was Captain Joshua Beall under Grant's command? If so, possibly Samuel's "little company was almost annihilated" under him. If not, I can't say.

The data above does prove that the young privates, brothers George and Samuel Teter, fought under Captain John Dagworthy, seemingly alongside their little brother John's inlaw of some sort, Charles Turney. I am surprised that George's descendants did not make more of the fact that he was there at the taking of the future Fort Pitt, but then he was involved with much military service afterwards. By 1761 he was a sergeant, later an ensign. He received bounty land in Kentucky later on for service in the Cherokee Campaign at a time when the Colony could not recruit enough soldiers. More about that later.

102-3 26-(b)
7.102-3

The Papers of Henry Bouquet Vol. II ~~The Fort Mifflin Expedition~~
Ed. S. H. Stevens et al. 1951 - Penn. Hist. & Museum Commission

Proceedings of Court Martial held at Fort Cumberland
the 5th day of Feb. 1759 to try prisoners brought before them.

Jno. Ragon, Captain Confined by Captain Richard Peiris
for going from the garrison seven miles without leave
threatening to desert if he could get any good fellow to go
with him and insubordinating Ensign Love.

The prisoner being examined confessed he went to leave Colliers
without leave.

George Tector of Capt. Alex Bealls' Company, being examined,
says that this morning in the hospital he heard the prisoner
say that if he had but a good fellow to go with him, he soon
would go off, for he had no right to do duty in this place
without pay.
etc.

The notes say "George Tector, listed as on furlough on the
muster roll of Muster Roll of a Maryland Company of foot
commanded by Capt. Alexander Beall dated at Annapolis, etc."

3 years later George Tector married Capt Peiris's

daughter Sarah. (There was a problem at the time) -

Capt Dyerly had kept the soldiers away from all of the forts
leaving them to soldiers without pay. Many of them
at this and other forts went AWOL. Capt Peiris had
a hard time keeping order - he struggled with authorities to get
pay for his troops but it took months to succeed.

TETER FAMILYCHAPTER FOUR - A SHORT FAREWELL TO OUR BRETHREN

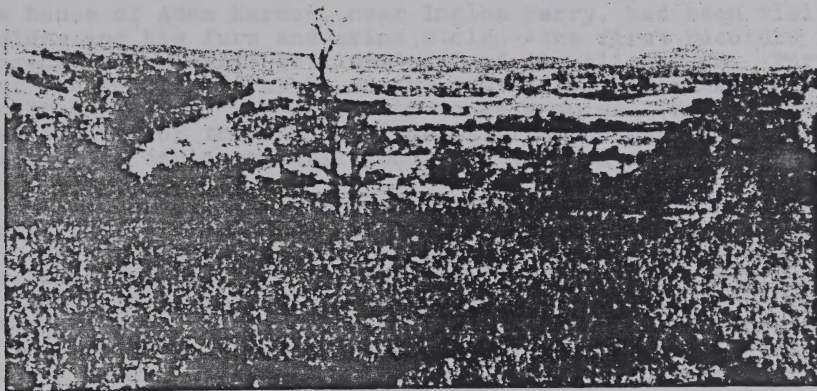
When we last took leave of our Brethren - or they of us - a group had gone with Brother Eckerling down the Great Path to a beautiful wilderness river to establish a pure community where they could enjoy peace, tranquility and solitude while they contemplated God's wonders and go about busy, productive lives - and, incidentally, practice thrine immersion down by the riverside. Kegley listed many last names, and among them were Zinns, Millers, Eckerlings and Macks and many more. Dunkard Bottom was situated in a fertile floodplain in a great bend on the west side of the Woods River.. (Later the name was changed to New River.) The industrious German farmers soon had a mill and fertile farms where an Interstate Highway now spans the river at Radford, Virginia. (See page 39.)

One of the first to describe the settlement was Dr. Thomas Walker. A Virginia gentleman, short, wiry and blueyed, he was an active shareholder in the Loyal Land Company at a time when exploration and settlement were being urged by the Colonial government to counteract the French, though this was several years before the War. He took up surveying and made frequent exploration trips in an effort to spot the best lands on which to seek grants. He kept a diary. In 1750, with five companions, hunting dogs, and packhorses loaded with gear, they took a famous journey clear to Kentucky, but we won't follow him that far. They were depending partly on game for food but on March 15 the travelers reached the Big Lick on a branch of the Roanoke which had long been a rendezvous for game and found it already depleted. After following the north fork of the Roanoke along a distinct Indian trail now being used by white men, the party came to New River.

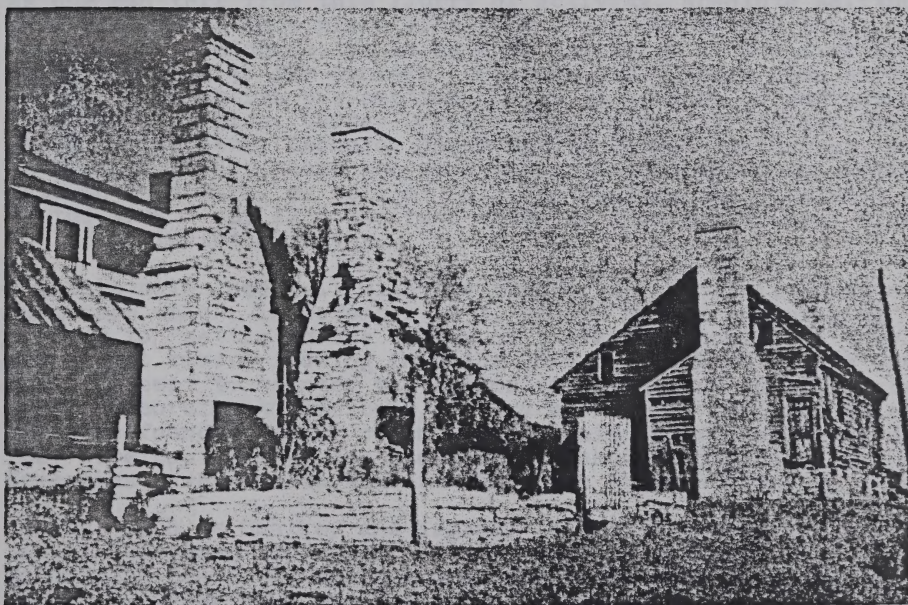
The road led to a ford in the river where a young frontiersman, William Ingles, had recently erected a mill on a tributary creek. They turned their horses across the river and came to a new settlement of "a sect of people who call themselves The Brotherhood of Euphrates, or Duncards" who had a mill. He wrote:

"The Dunkards are an odd set of people, who make it a matter of Religion not to Shave their Beards, ly on Beds, or eat Flesh, though at present, in the last, they transgress, being constrained to it, as they say, by the want of a sufficiency of Grain and Roots, they having not long been seated here. I doubt the plenty and deliciousness of the Venison & Turkeys has contributed not a little to this. The unmarried have no private Property, but live on a common Stock. They dont baptize either Young or Old, they keep their Sabbath on Saturday, & hold that all men shall be happy hereafter, but first must pass through punishment according to their sins. They are very hospitable."

Walker stayed with them for three days. The next day was Sunday. Having his own ideas on religion, Walker did not travel on that day. He bought a half-bushel of corn and some parched meal from them before he left. (Either Dr. Walker misunderstood, or these Dunkers weren't dunking anymore??)



Dunkard Bottom, New River



Stone Chimneys at Old Dunkard Bottom Place

Photographs from Kegley's Virginia Frontier, published 1938.
(pages 118-9)

Walker had already surveyed for settlers on the east side of Woods River by 1748 and said they were getting thicker. On this trip he reported no Indians actually living north of the Cherokee settlements in what is now northern Tennessee, but that in 1749 the house of Adam Harmon, near Ingles Ferry, had been visited by Indians and his furs and skins stolen--the first recorded Indian depredation on white settlers west of the Alleghenys. Farther on near the Holston River he sought out Samuel Stalnacker, whom he had known before, and asked him to be a guide. Stalnacker was too busy because of trading commitments with the Cherokees, but briefed the explorers well about how to locate Cumberland Gap.

As Dr. Walker was going west, a rival employee of the Ohio Company, former Marylander Christopher Gist, the same man who would twice save George Washington's life, having now just surveyed great tracts of land on the "Virginia" side of the Ohio River as far as the mouth of the Scioto River (on the opposite bank) was now returning home through Kentucky, exiting through Cumberland Gap. He then proceeded eastward and crossed "Woods" (New) River on his way to his new residence in the Yadkin Country of North Carolina. His son, Nathaniel Gist, then in his late teens, was later to become an Indian trading partner of George Teter, Jr.'s future father-in-law, Richard Pearis, who was indebted to the elder Gist for merchandise used for trade.

As one can tell from this flurry of activity, absolute solitude for the Dunkers in a place like this could never last long. Reading the histories, it is hard to say which of the ever-increasing names belonged to the Dunkers, but some did. Others came early, hoping to establish pre-emption claims in advance of surveys--like Thomas Ingles, George Draper, Adam Harmon, Frederick Stern, James Davis, Henry Leonard, James Burke, Samuel Stalnacker, et al. As early as 1746, these men were among those ordered to participate in road work, as well as "all the Dunkers that are able to do the work." By 1753 the road extended from Woods (New) River to Indian (Holston) River.

All this coincided well with the aims of the Virginia House of Burgesses which, in November 1753, passed an act encouraging persons to "settle on the waters of the Mississippi," as they styled all rivers flowing into the Ohio or westward. This was an early attempt to counter the claims of the French to all western land. According to one book,* "Very soon after 1745 the Eckerlin Brothers founded their colony of Mahanaim in present Radford. They were captured by the Indians and taken to Canada...The Eckerlins gave name to Dunkard Bottom on the New River."

Others, such as Chalkey and Kegley, tell it a little differently. Samuel Eckerling (Eckerlin, Ackerly etc. in records) sold his land to Garrett Zinn. He and his brother Thomas then moved north to Duncard's Creek near the Cheat and Monongahela Rivers (now PA).

*History of Monroe County, West Virginia by Owen F. Morton (1988) page 27

History of Wythe County Virginia adds more information about Duncard settlement on New River. These quotes show that the Macks settled much further west than some companions. Col. James Patton sold land all the way from Forks of Roanoke to Forks of Holston. His 100,000-acre grant was unusual in that the lands did not have to be contiguous. George Pearis Jr.'s brother-in-law, next-door neighbor William Pepper, was captured by Shawnees and never seen again, about the same time Col. Patton was murdered by them.

Pg 16 Following the placation of the Iroquois, Patton appeared before the Governor's Council in October 1743, petitioning for lands on the waters of the Mississippi.¹⁹ It was of the utmost importance to clear the way for settlement on the Western Waters; in the spring of 1744, representatives of the colonies of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania met at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, with representatives of the Six Nations. Colonel James Patton was an unofficial participant.²⁰

During his stay in the Lancaster area, it must be assumed that Patton spread the word about the availability of land in Virginia, and about his expectations for the grant on the Western Waters. It was no coincidence that the Ephrata Brethren settled on the New River in present Pulaski County the following year, for Patton and others had visited the Ephrata Cloister. In Lancaster County, the choice lands had already been taken, and the Scotch-Irish, Germans, and Swiss were ready to look elsewhere for settlement; many of the early pioneers on the Western Waters came directly from Pennsylvania.²¹

Pg 17 There is no way to tell who was the first person to settle in what is now Wythe County. The best evidence we have is from John Buchanan's journal, the land records, and other records of the time.

John Buchanan left home north of present Lexington on October 4, 1745, to make his trip to the New River on behalf of the company. On October 15, he visited Israel Lorton on Tom's Creek near present Blacksburg. He then proceeded to Back Creek in what is now Pulaski County, where he spent the night. On October 17, Buchanan visited at Mack's cabin, where he engaged in a lengthy conversation with the Ephrata Brethren (Dunkards or Sabbatarians). This entry in his diary is generally believed to refer to William Mack for whom Max (sometimes Macks) Meadows was named. When Buchanan arrived and found that Mack had died, he took upon himself the arrangements for the appraisal of Mack's estate. The appraisal was to be carried out by Adam and Jacob Harman who were in the area. Buchanan arranged with one of the "long beards," or Ephrata Brethren, to look after the crop, and with Phineas Griffith to handle other matters.²⁶

William Mack's cabin is generally believed to have been located in what was to become Max Meadows in the eastern end of Wythe County. The exact location is not known because there is no record to indicate Mack took up land prior to his death. The Mack cabin was believed to be the most western location visited by Buchanan on this trip, tending to indicate that there were no settlements west of this point. The diary does not name any of the others who were present at Mack's cabin, so there is no way to determine who might have been in Wythe County before Buchanan's arrival. However, a recent discovery of a record of a land entry made on October 18 of the same year by James Patton for John Buchanan for land on Reed Creek shows that the Calhouns were already in the area and that they had selected a tract of land fifteen miles to the west.²⁷ This is the earliest record found for the Calhouns, ancestors and relatives of John C. Calhoun of South Carolina fame. Their names appear in other records about a year later, in October 1746 (see below).

Pg 26 In May and June of 1755, the Indians made another attack on the westernmost settlements on the Holston River killing five, wounding one and taking two prisoners. On July 3, James McFarland, Jot Bingeman, Mrs. Bingeman, and Adam Bingeman were killed, probably near Austinville in what is now Wythe County, where Bingemans Branch and Bingemans Bottom are mentioned. At the Dunkard Bottom settlement, Henry Zin [Zinn] was killed. Others on New River who suffered at the hands of the Indian were John Cook, Nathaniel Welshire, "Dutch Jacob" and wife, Frederick Stern, Mrs. Bingeman, Jr. Mrs. Davies, and Isaac Freeland, his wife and five children. On July 12, Lieutenant Wright and two unnamed soldiers at Reed Creek were killed. The final blow for the New River settlers came at Draper Meadows [Blacksburg] where Colonel James Patton, Casper Barrier, Mrs. Draper and a child were killed and Mary Ingles and others were taken prisoners.⁸

TETER FAMILY

There, in spite of a war going on around them, they were safe and expected it would stay so, being pacifists. Finally, needing some salt, ammunition, and other supplies, Dr. Thomas Eckerling took furs to sell at a trading post. Hearing this unlikely story, the guards were suspicious that he was a spy and accompanied him home to check it out. On his return, they found his house in ashes and the mutilated bodies of his family in the yard.

Back on New River in February 1754, upwards of 60 "Norward" Indians came to the home of Dunker George Hoopaugh and threatened him, burned his corn and killed his best dogs. Not satisfied, they came back and burned his house and stable. Garret Zinn, who had purchased his home from Samuel Eckerling, moved to North Carolina to keep from being murdered by the Indians. His brother, Thomas Zinn, another Dunker, was taken prisoner and his home burned. Henry Zinn was killed on New River.

Captain Robert Mc Kenzie attempted to visit a Dunker settlement in the Valley in 1757* but "found nothing on the Spot they inhabited but some Spears, broken Tomahawks, and the Ashes of Their Hutts, The Spears are of French make." In March and April 1758, Shawnees took fifty captives from Germanic settlements in the Valley. As a consequence, most Germanic neighborhoods were abandoned. Some moved east of the Blue Ridge, while others returned to eastern Pennsylvania over the Wagon Road, or to Carolina.

And so ended the tranquility the gentle Brethren had crossed an ocean and about half a thousand miles of another continent to seek by a wilderness river. Due to danger some of the Dunkers fled. Others became absorbed in the general population enveloping them. Our own Teters and Pearises bought some of the land in the area. Richard and Rhoda Pearis, George's in-laws, bought land the Zinns had previously owned.** George and Sarah Teter bought land from a local constable, Frederick Stern (mentioned on the previous page) on Crab Creek branch of the New River, who then moved west and acquired land in "Fincastle County,"*** 238 acres on the fork of Clapboard Cabin branch. By that time, Captain Peter Hoge, cousin George Pearis, various Pepper (Piper) families and other marriage connections were all living not far away.

*The Great Wagon Road from Philadelphia to the South by Parker Rouse, Jr. (1995) page 87

**Augusta County Deed Books, Book 11 pages 8, 18 and 87; and Book 16 page 81

***History of Southwest Virginia by Lewis P. Summers (1903) page 812

At the insistence of the Cherokees, ostensibly to protect themselves from the French, Fort Loudoun was built near Chota, the "Overhills" capital city on the "Holston." (Tennessee River) a hundred miles beyond the westernmost settlements of North Carolina (at present London, Tennessee, 30 miles southwest of Knoxville). At one time it was thought to be in Virginia!--though South Carolinians had other ideas about "their" Cherokees. It is true that then the lower Cherokees lived in the Carolinas, none actually in Virginia. (Many other tribes lived in the three states, but this is not about them.)

On 24 April 1756, Governor Robert Dinwiddie ordered Major Andrew Lewis with 60 troops including Captain Richard Pearis plus other workmen "to assist the Cherokees in build'g a Fort to defend y'r Women & Child.ren from the Insults of the French w'n they go to War in assist'g y'r Bros, the English." In Lewis's letter from the site on July 23rd, he described the fort, with which the Indians were highly pleased. The walls were four feet thick, 9 feet high, with stockades on top of the walls 7 feet high. He had told them that when the fort was finished he expected the Carolinians would garrison it, but the Indians would not hear of it--Virginians had built it, and they should garrison it. "Inclos'd your Hon'r has a List of the Workmen and of what men Cap' Pearis has, some of the best Workmen has two Shillings per Day some one Shilling & 6 Pencee."

All went well until early in 1758 a body of Cherokees joined Col. Washington at Winchester for the purpose of joining in Gen. Forbes' campaign. But, as we have seen, that worthy proceeded so slowly the impetuous Indians lost patience and went home. Their ideas of mora lity did not coincide with those of the whites. On their way through Virginia they helped themselves to some horses. Frontiersmen have always detested horse thieves of any race, and pursued and shot some of them. The rest went home so angry that only the intercession of wise chiefs, later assisted by the help of Gov. William Lyttleton of South Carolina, prevented War.

At the suggestion of the Indians, themselves, it was agreed that they should round up the "Bad" Indians who had stirred up the trouble, and they offered other warriors who would go to Fort Prince George, South Carolina, as hostages until this should be accomplished. But then, having taken the hostages, whom they left at the Fort, the troops departed leaving only the regular garrison to guard the prisoners, not expecting any trouble. As soon as the coast was clear, the Cherokees attacked the fort to rescue the hostages. Disgusted with such treachery, and not taking into consideration the then-heavy French propaganda and the strained relations between the races, the garrison made the horrendous mistake of killing the hostages. That was the last straw. Indian hatred burst forth in all its fury, and the war was on. The 200 Virginia soldiers at Fort Loudoun were under siege.

In the meantime, back in Virginia, those troops not left to maintain Fort Pitt, and whose enlistments were not up, were mostly sent to defend the frontier, for it had now become evident that the Cherokees were coming under French influence and it would be necessary to quell them. But 1759 brought its own problems. Famine on the frontier developed as the weather turned sultry hot and crops shriveled up and died. The House of Burgesses allotted £1000 to collect what little grain could be purchased and distribute it to the population, charging all but the very poor enough to cover some of the cost. Under such circumstances it was not possible to deploy the troops on an active campaign--it was too hard to even feed them adequately.

Col. William Byrd III was now in charge of Washington's old First Virginia Line. In May 1760, on hearing of the danger to Fort Loudoun, Col Byrd was ordered to march via Long Island of the Holston (where Richard Pearis and his partner Nathaniel Gist had a trading house) and build a fort, then march to the relief of the entrapped garrison of some 200 Virginia troops. He was told to maintain the forts not already abandoned, and money was appropriated for the enlistment of an additional 700 soldiers, to be sent to the southwest frontier for mustering in.

Our George Teter volunteered to remain in the service at this time. It appears that he was already a corporal by then, and we know that not long afterwards he was a sergeant. His experience would have been useful in training new recruits, and he was assigned to North Carolina Captain Nathaniel Gist (he of the trading-house). This seems to have worked out well, and one cannot help but wonder what connection it had with George's later marrying the daughter of Captain Pearis. Movements and activities of individual soldiers for this period in time have not been preserved, or at least I have not found them--I haven't even yet been able to reconstruct the activities of Captain Gist, and he was an officer, for this point in time.

The officers were to pay £10 to each of the new levies and convey them to the place of general rendezvous where they would be received by the commanding officer. The place selected was Capt. James Campbell's on the Roanoke, soon after renamed Fort Lewis. That location was thought to be more convenient and less dangerous than Fort Vause. (See map showing forts on page 24.)

Major Andrew Lewis, now returned from captivity, was in charge of the new recruits. He was present and received them as they were brought in. Alexander Boyd, paymaster, moved there and purchased the Campbell estate. He opened up a new general merchandise store at army headquarters which was used by the entire Roanoke community. Unfortunately the Army did not succeed in raising the number of troops required to do the job it was ordered to do. Col. Byrd's constant complaint was inadequate food and provisions, and he was forced to proceed slowly--some have said in the mode of Forbes, but that might not be fair.

The troops were at Fort Lewis through August, as they widened the route to Fort Frederick at Dunkard Bottom and strengthened it. From there they constructed a good route to new Fort Chiswell where there were valuable lead mines (present Wythe County). They were encamped there when the Cherokee Chief Little Carpenter brought in a few refugees he was able to smuggle out of Fort Loudoun, already abandoned. Personally this man did not really favor the French but was unable to prevail. The fort had already fallen, and the fate of the other poor men is horrible to imagine. They had been promised safety if they surrendered, but no sooner did they all emerge than they were mercilessly butchered Indian style. Not one of the others survived.

After this a reign of terror ensued, as Indians ravaged the entire frontier, massacreing settlers from the Holston in Virginia to the Catawba River in North Carolina and the Broad in So. Carolina.

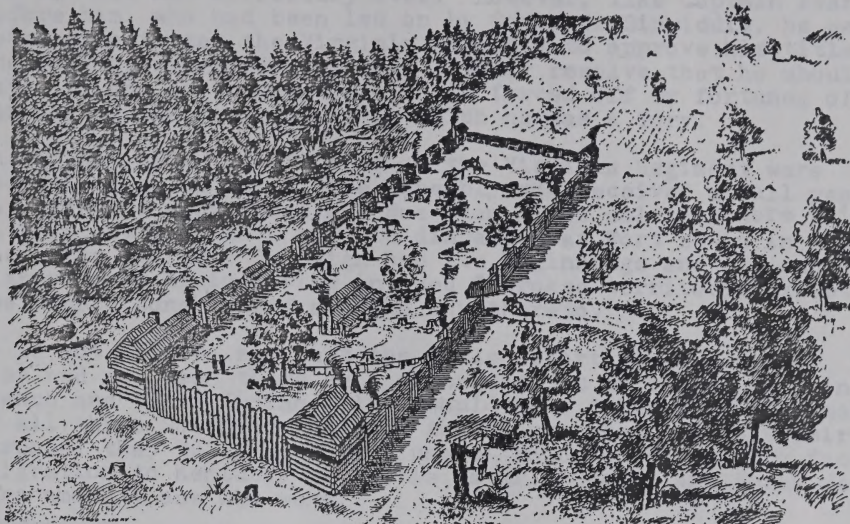
General Jeffrey Amherst, during the winter of 1760-1761, arranged with the Governors, Francis Fauquier of Virginia, William Bell of South Carolina, and Arthur Dobbs of North Carolina, a plan of campaign. "Colonel James Grant, uniting a force of British regulars and So. Carolina provincials, was to move to attack on the Lower and Middle Cherokee towns; Col. William Byrd, with the provincials of Virginia and North Carolina, was to proceed at the same time down the Clinch and Tennessee Rivers and make an attack on the "Over Hill" towns--the towns over the mountains in the Valley of the Tennessee River.

Grant succeeded in his attempt. Col. Byrd, however, with only six hundred men, took most of his time up in building forts and roads. The soldiers became dissatisfied and Byrd resigned in disgust. His place was taken by Col. Adam Stephen. So much time had already been taken up, Colonel Stephen marched rapidly to the Long Island of Holston, about one hundred miles from the enemy's settlements, and began the construction of a fort on the river near the Long Island, in compliance with Gov. Fauquier's instructions. Before this fort, which was called Fort Robinson, was completed, a satisfactory peace was made with the Cherokees, 19 November 1761. Thus ended the Cherokee War.

But a peace treaty had not been signed between England and France. The assembly voted to continue the service until May when, if the war was over, the regiment would march to Fort Lewis to be paid and disbanded, each soldier receiving a full month's pay over and above what was due him. Col. Stephens kept the troops at the garrison at Long Island for the winter.

In my mind's eye, I can envision Sergeant George Teter at Long Island with his Captain, Nathaniel Gist, feeling very much at home in the vicinity. Do you suppose Captain Pearis visited them there? Somehow the young man was able to get into his future father-in-law's good graces. I expect he did more than march.

Fort Robinson, of use in later battles and frontier defense, was later renamed Fort Patrick Henry. (Illustrations from: Historical Sketches of the Holston Valleys - Thomas W. Preston)



TYPICAL FRONTIER FORT AND STOCKADE
(Of such construction was Fort Patrick Henry at Kingsport)



HISTORIC LONG ISLAND

- | | |
|--|---------------------------|
| 1. THE ISLAND | 4. TILTHAMMER SHOALS |
| 2. ISLAND FLATS AND FORT
PATRICK HENRY (beyond the ridge) | 5. TILTHAMMER ROCK |
| 3. BAY'S MOUNTAIN | 6. INDIAN WAR PATH |
| | 7. SLUCE OF HOLSTON RIVER |

TETER FAMILY

Sergeant Teter's wily Captain, Nathaniel Gist, managed to buy Long Island from the Cherokees that winter, despite the fact that the war was not officially over. However, like Captain Pearis before him, who had been led on by Governor Dinwiddie, he was never able to get the Virginia Assembly to approve his title. The Indians remained steadfast in their resolve that he should have it, and he traded there until forced off by fortunes of war during the Revolution, in which he was a Tory.

In January 1762 the officers of the Virginia Regiment were recognized by an act of the assembly and received a full year's pay over and above what was due them. The soldiers were paid off with an extra month's pay and disbanded at Fort Lewis in February. There the Cherokee Campaign had its beginnings and its end, without ever truly having invaded Cherokee territory, except if one counts Long Island and the way thereto.

It is not fair to say that the whole effort was a failure. If they had not been there as a deterrent, it is rather certain the French and their Indian allies would have taken back at least part of all three Southern states. And though that was not their purpose, they built some very useful roads which greatly facilitated emigration to Kentucky a little later. George and Sarah Teter were among those who went.

Modern historians are divided as to Sequoia's paternity. Some say he was Nathaniel Gist's son, others say he was a grandson, his father being called "George Guess" by the Indians. Sarah (Pearis) Teter also had a much younger Cherokee half-brother.



BUREAU OF AMERICAN ETHNOLOGY
Cherokee Alphabet, displayed by its inventor, Sequoia, was used in publication of early newspaper

CHEROKEE INDIANS, an Iroquoian tribe, which formerly lived in Virginia, the Carolinas, Georgia, Tennessee, and Alabama. They intermarried with Scotch and English traders and others of the white race, so that at the beginning of the last century there was a white admixture in the tribe. This accounts for their adoption of many civilized customs and institutions. By the time Monroe became president they tilled the soil, maintained roads, bridges, and ferries; they raised cotton and sheep; cut, carded, and spun the wool which the women wove into material for their clothing; and their children attended mission schools. In 1827 the Cherokee adopted a constitution and set up a government modeled after that of the United States. They published a newspaper, partly in the characters invented by the Cherokee, Sequoia. Their progress aroused the envy of white people who coveted their lands. In 1829 Andrew Jackson was elected president on a platform calling for the removal of the Indians to west of the Mississippi River.

Under a spurious treaty with a few unauthorized Cherokee the great body of the tribe was removed by force (1838-39) to the present Oklahoma, where they joined with several thousand who had previously emigrated voluntarily. Their government was restored and schools were established. At this time the Cherokee compared favorably in intelligence and education with many white communities. The tribe was noted for its many beautiful women. Preliminary to Oklahoma's statehood in 1907, the lands of the Cherokee were allotted to 41,824 members of the tribe, including 288 intermarried white members, 197 Delawares incorporated into the tribe, and 4919 Negroes; the Cherokee were thereafter assimilated with the citizenry of Oklahoma.

- American Peoples Encyclopedia

Sergeant George Teter was discharged from the army in early February 1762 at Fort Lewis. Within weeks he was married to Sarah Pearis. The story of their courtship would probably make delightful reading, but those details have not come down to us. Something about his manner or his actions as a soldier must have endeared him to Sarah and impressed her parents, for though they had been children in the same small area near Winchester, their backgrounds were very different. Though George was from a German-speaking farm family of moderate means, her family belonged to the local gentry. Richard was even well acquainted with the likes of George Washington and Governor Dinwiddie and others of their ilk who sought and respected his opinions.

Sarah's grandparents, George and Sarah Pearis, are said to have come from Northern Ireland, though I don't know where they resided before purchasing the family homestead at "Parish" Run from a neighbor, William Hoge, who came there from Cecil County, Maryland. They had four children, Christian (Mrs. Neeley), George Jr., Richard, and Robert, in that order. George Sr. made a will in 1749 and probated 1752. Sarah died the next year. He left valuable land to Richard, with Robert to inherit the family homestead and care for the probably already ailing mother. Two young grandsons, John Neeley and George Pearis III, received sizeable bequests. George Jr., who had presumably received his share as a wedding present, was given "one English crown."

Much information about this family is to be found in deed book and court record abstracts of Frederick and Augusta Counties. This, together with detailed histories such as Kegley's, showing migration patterns in the Valley, lead me to believe that the George Pearis who received a small land grant on the North Fork of the Roanoke in the spring of 1753 near what became Pearis Mountain* was Sarah's Uncle George. She and George Teter later moved not far away (see map on page 33.)

*There are those who claim George Pearis (though I think they confuse him and his son George III) was a grandson of Alexander Parris, a distinguished Huguenot South Carolina first settler. Such reports perplexed me for many years, even causing speculation that perhaps our descent could have been through Huguenots who fled to Ireland after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, as some did. Finally I discovered where that idea came from, or at least how it spread. A widely circulated book, A History of Middle New River Settlements by David E. Johnston (1906) is well written and presumably correct about other local families, but the author labored under the abovementioned misapprehension. To get to the heart of the matter, I spent a great deal of time studying the SC family and discovered the supposed Huguenot line was impossible, as one of the imputed ancestors died childless. See the Pearis family story for more details.

Sergeant George later was discharged from the army in early February 1902 at Fort Lewis. Within weeks he was married to Sarah Peck. The story of their courtship would probably make delightful reading, but those details have not come down to us. Something about his manner or his actions as a soldier must have endeared him to Sarah and impressed her parents. For though they had been children in the same small area near Winchester, their backgrounds were very different. Though George was from a German-speaking farm family of moderate means, her family belonged to the local gentry. Richard was even well acquainted with the likes of George Washington and Governor Lincolnton and others of their life who sought and respected his opinions.

Sarah's grandparents, George and Sarah Peck, are said to have come from northern Ireland, though I don't know where they resided before purchasing the family homestead at "Lamb", now from a son Cecil (Curtis) Peck. They had and had a will in 1895 and 1896. He left valuable land to his homestead and care for young grandson, John. George was a wedding present.

to be found in dead book and August Coulter. This is Kelsey's, showing might believe that the George on the north fork of the because Peck's Mountain. A year later moved not far

There are those who claim George Peck's (though I think they know him and his son George III) was a grandson of Alexander Peck's, a distinguished Huguenot South Carolina first settler. Such reports puzzled me for many years, even causing speculation that perhaps our ancestor could have been through Huguenot who lived in Ireland after the suppression of the Irish of Nantes in 1685, or as some did. Finally I discovered what that idea came from, or at least how it spread. A widely circulated book, A History of the New River Settlement by David E. Johnston (1906) is well written and generally correct about other local families, but the author labored under the misapprehension as to the origin of the Pecks. I spent a great deal of time studying the family and discovered the supposed Huguenot line was impossible, as was all the rumored ancestors died children. See the Peck's family story for more details.

Add - Their home area had
belonged to the Durands
after they were finished
- By in clear from
4 1/2 miles
over,

Geo Teeter

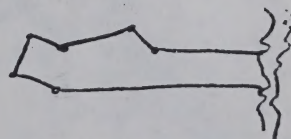
ABOVE Facsimilie of George's signature on a 1782 petition.

RIGHT This sketch shows how the newly-wedded couple would have dressed in 1762.

BELOW (taken from page 29, Kentucky Teater Family genealogy) shows a description and surveyor's sketch of their farm on Crab Creek of the New River.



On February 11, 1768, Frederick Stern deeded to George Teetar, for ten pounds, 85 acres on Crab Creek, a branch of New River, which had been patented on August 22, 1753. Witnesses to the deed were W. Ingles, William Davis, John Taylor, John and Wm. Buchanan. This deed was sent to George Teeter by his order in April, 1769. (Augusta County Deed Book 15, p. 81) The Augusta County survey books show that this eighty-five acres had been surveyed for Stern on March 20, 1750/51. The plot was as follows: (Augusta Co. Survey Book 1, p. 52)

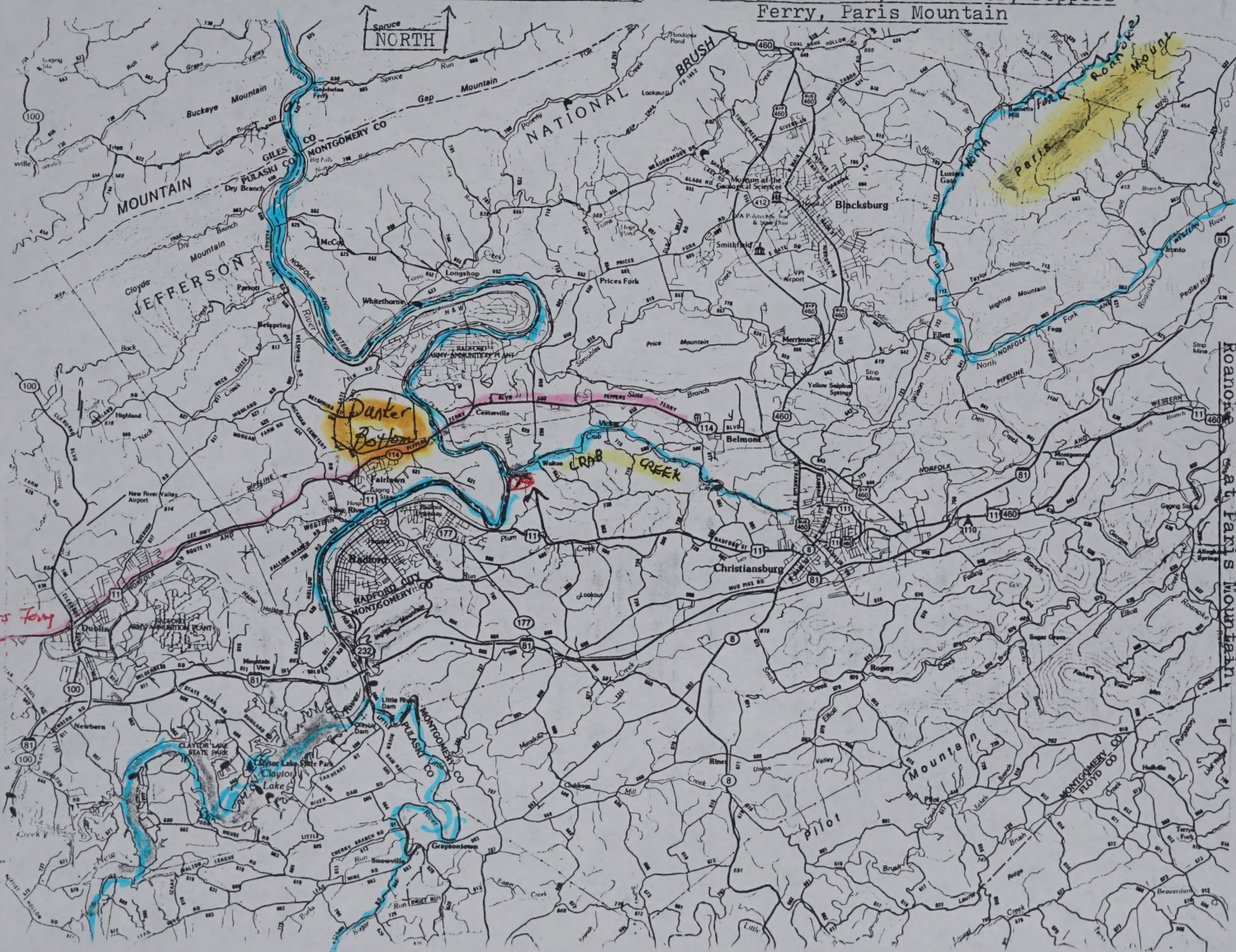


MODERN MAP OF MONTGOMERY CO VIRGINIA

See Crab Creek, New River, Peppers
Ferry, Paris Mountain

TETER FAMILY

George & Sarah Teter lived from 1768-1770 on
Crab Creek. Her Uncle George lived on No. Fk.
Roanoke at Paris Mountain



George Pearis, Jr., had two sons--George III and Robert, that I know of, also a daughter. As well as agriculture, he owned a tavern for travelers. I will not go into detail here, except to say that the two sons grew up to be prominent in the New River Valley community, and married into the Pepper family which was in some way I have not yet figured out related to our Griffith family, a part of this series, who later married into our Teter Family.

Sarah's Uncle Robert Pearis (not to be confused with her cousin) was, like her father, a Captain during the French and Indian War, but more in the line of a Quartermaster than a leader of troops. He purchased food and supplies for the troops, sometimes using his own money as collateral, and did not always get reimbursed adequately. Later he and his wife Elizabeth (Lemon) Pearis moved to Salisbury, North Carolina, a commercial town.

* The maiden name of Sarah's mother, Rhoda Pearis, has not been found, at least by me. A search for clues often leads one astray, but I cannot help wondering whether she may have been somehow related to the Hoge family, maybe even a grand-daughter of old William Hoge. (This is pure speculation!) She obviously came from a distinguished family of some means, possibly a factor in Richard's success. For instance, Richard is often styled as a "gentleman" in the records, an extremely respected title reserved for only a few in Colonial days. His brothers were seldom called that, if ever. His own success and valour do not entirely explain it--a marriage connection could have been a factor.

Secondly, the Hoges kept turning up at certain times in his life. Richard does not strike one as a super-devout type, but he was often in the company of the local Presbyterian minister, Rev. John Hoge--one example is that they seemed always to go vote together whenever an election came up. Elections were very different from now. They took all day and candidates were expected to offer spirits and refreshments. Property qualifications were high so that only the affluent could vote, and it was all done aloud. You announced your name and whom you were voting for so all could hear, for each office, proceeding to the next line where you did it all over, slowly--for the clerk had to record whom each voter voted for. Incidentally, among their candidates, the two men always voted for George Washington as a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses.

Another example is that it was Captain Peter Hog (Hoge, Hogg) who reported to the Augusta County court that Richard Pearis's two daughters received their doweries a few years later. This man had already fought with Richard and with Major Andrew Lewis in the poorly planned and inadequately provisioned Sandy River Expedition in which Richard led Cherokees against the Shawnees. It was not their fault it failed, but the results were disastrous.

* She was daughter of Captain William Hatten, Chief Factor of the Cherokee for trade of Sr. Carolina. (He or his father? saw scholars from Cowley (Sister of Oxford England. His first wife) died leaving two. Sophia & son John. The n(2) a Cherokee "princess". For he lived there-- such cases not rare in those cases. Good for business too. Rhoda & her brother John were close.

As we have seen, the spring of 1757, before Prime Minister William Pitt came into power and decided to send General Forbes to America, was the very lowest point in the French and Indian War. For a while it looked as though the English might be forced off the continent. Captain Richard Pearis, in grave danger of falling in battle, had recently been in the dangerous and unsuccessful Great Sandy Expedition and expected to continue leading troops. He worried about his two precious little daughters. What would happen to them if he should perish? Courts could be quite capricious. He determined to file an unusual document with the court to see that they at least received nice doweries for when they grew up and married.

The paper he filed was not in Winchester, but farther up the Valley in Augusta County. There were certain places which were more dangerous than others, more exposed to the French. Frederick County was one of those places. Another was the New River area and the mountain passes just to the north, from which many people fled, including George Pearis who may have gone clear to Carolina for a little while. Tax collectors listed his residence as "no inhabitant" about that time. It appears Richard took Rhoda and the girls to a safer place for a while, apparently to far southeast Augusta County near the Carolina border. This is the paper he filed, after having a nice talk with his little daughters and explaining it all to them:

Augusta County Deed Book 7, page 450*
16 April 1757

Captain Richard Pearis of Augusta County,
Money, a deed of gift, for love and goodwill and affection to
my daughters, Sarah Pearis and Margaret Pearis.

To Sarah forever in case Sarah marrys with my consent or
according to my will:

- 1 negro wench called Sarah
- 1 sorrel mare and year old colt, "natural pacers"
- 1 bay horse, a natural pacer
- 1 roan mare and colt, both trotters
- 1 roan colt three years old
- other horses also

To Margaret on same conditions
Hannah, Craig, Iratchey
3 or 4 horses

Of these presents I have given my inventory signed by my own
hand to my daughters.....etc.

Recorded: 16 June 1757

Recorded delivered: Captain Peter Hog, December 1770.

*Chronicles of Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Extracted
From Original Court Records of Augusta County, Virginia by
by Lyman Chalkey (1980) GPC page 357

The Kentucky Teater Family shows that same document but not quite in as much detail as the Chalkey abstracts. They omit the word, "Money," indicated by a £ (pound) sign by Chalkey, which volunteers that Pratchy was an Indian wench and that Captain Peter Hog recorded the doweries had been delivered by December 1770.

I wish they had told us whom the little sister Margaret married! At least we know she married by 1770. Do you suppose she was a neighbor of George and Sarah later on? Whom was she named for-- was it the other grandmother, Rhoda's mother? So many questions.

It is obvious that Sarah, like many young girls, loved horses. She must have been fond of the "negro wench called Sarah," who must have been a help to her in the newly-weds' new home, somewhere in Augusta County, but that was a huge area back then, everything west of the Blue Ridge, south of Frederick County, north of North Carolina, and supposedly all the way to the Mississippi River, though in 1762 few whites ventured over the mountains. George would have learned from his father to be an excellent farmer, and good with horses and all animals.

Samuel Teter, the first-born, came 27 February 1763. When he was an old man he reported he was born in "Botetourt County," but that county was not organized until late 1769, so it is hard to determine exactly where they were. Maybe it was not very distant from Pearis Mountain. I wonder if they sent a letter to young Samuel Teter, now far away, informing him that he had a little nephew. About two years later the second son, George Teter III but called George junior, was born.

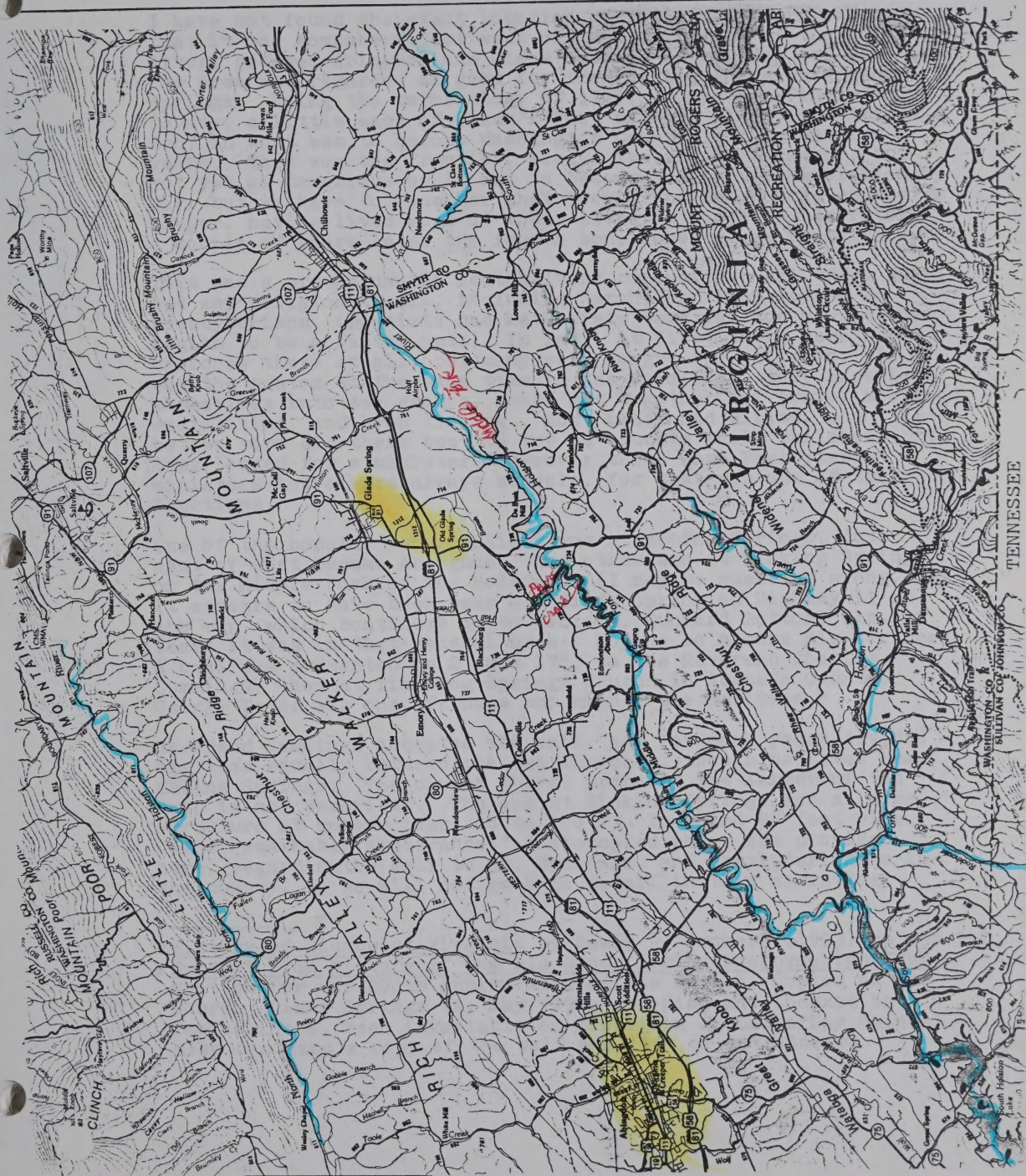
On 11 February 1768 they purchased what sounds like a choice parcel of land--85 acres at the mouth of Crab Creek where it joins New River. The view must have been gorgeous and the silt soil very rich, though one imagines that the part of it nearest the river might have been subject to flooding. It had been patented to the first owner, Frederick Stern, now a local constable, on 22 August, 1753. They paid him £10 for the land. Stern also owned a 400 acre tract not far away, which he sold to another buyer and moved further west with his grown sons to Clapboard Cabin branch of the Holston in "Fincastle" County. The Teters and their two little sons moved into their new home. It may have been here that the third little son, William, was born about 1770, though our young family, like many others in the area, soon came down with the fever to move to the forks of the Holston.

On 3 March 1770, they deeded the land on Crab Creek to Howard Heavin, who remained there. His descendants married members of the Pearis-Pepper-Howe-Hoge family group, thus becoming Sarah's distant cousins.*

*A Brief of Wills and Marriages in Montgomery and Fincastle Counties, Virginia (1733-1831) compiled by Anne Lowry Worrell (1932) See index, as there too many to cite here.

TETER FAMILY

This modern highway map of Washington Co. VA 43 shows the headwaters (Middle & South forks) of the Holston River. George & Sarah (Pearis) Teter lived somewhere near Middle Fork in the 1770's.



This modern highway map of Washington Co. Va. 43
shows the modern roads & State roads of
the Potomac River. Shows a State (Federal) road
level roadways near the Potomac River.

1943 Edition



I have not found the exact location of their next farm, except that it was somewhere just west of Middle Fork of the Holston River, between Abingdon and Glade Spring, on the map you see here. The area was regarded as good for farming and there were many springs. Using the terminology of 1770, it was in Fincastle County, a little east of Black's Fort at Wolf Hills (now Abingdon) in what was to become Washington County in the next few years. This was the frontier, always fraught with danger, but not yet as dangerous as it was to become during the Revolutionary War; but we have to remember that George and Sarah were enured to danger, having lived most of their lives in dangerous territory. A couple of years later the fourth son, Robert, was born there.

This was a predominantly Scotch-Irish community. All those who had any religion at all, including Sarah, had been raised as Presbyterians. (Baptists and Methodists were far too new in that region to be a factor yet.) In fact, at first there were no churches there at all, but many were hungry for religion. As was the custom at the same time in the Carolinas, they organized themselves into two groups, which got together for prayer meetings, socializing, and hymn singing. Most homes had Bibles, and the better sort did their best to try to educate their children, but they longed for a minister--wherever there were Presbyterian ministers there were always schools, for that was one of their functions.

One of the hopeful congregations was at Ebbing Springs, just east of what became Abingdon. The other was at Sinking Springs on the Middle Fork of the Holston. (I may be guessing wrong, but it appears to have been near Old Glade Spring on Highway 11 on the map, which continues on to Radford, Dunkard Bottom, etc. At least it was in that general area.) Hoping to secure his services, a call was presented on 2 June 1783 to the Reverend Charles Cummings, then at Tinkling Springs Church in Augusta County. George Teter was one of those who signed the petition.*

Reverend Cummings accepted the call, and for many years divided his time equally between the two churches, though he lived near Ebbing Springs. The church there, probably the larger of the two, is not described. The one at Sinking Springs was a large structure of unhewn logs, 80 to 100 ft. long and 40 feet wide, "of a remarkable appearance." Photocopied pages are provided here, regarding the call to Mr. Cummings, and Presbyterianism in the county, so we will not go into detail in this narrative.

*History of Southwest Virginia by Lewis P. Summers (1903) pp 138-142
+ Excerpt from History of the Old Glade Spring Presbyterian Church
Written for the 200th Anniversary of the Church, Copied at the Church, Glade Springs VA, May 1990, recopied and indexed by Jacqueline S. Veen (available on microfilm by LatterDay Saints) also contains a copy of the call and list of petitioners.

A considerable number of people had settled in the immediate vicinity of Abingdon, and eastward to the head waters of the Holston, and in the beginning of this year two congregations of Presbyterians had organized in the county—one at Sinking Spring (now Abingdon) and another at Ebbing Spring, on the Middle Fork of the Holston river, near the James Byars farm; and in the month of April, 1773, Samuel Edmiston was commissioned by the two congregations above mentioned to present a call to the Rev. Charles Cummings at the Reverend Presbytery of Hanover when sitting at the Tinkling Springs, in Augusta county. This call was reduced to writing and signed by the members of the Sinking Spring and Ebbing Spring congregations. It was presented to the Presbytery by Samuel Edmiston for the services of Mr. Cummings at Brown's meeting-house, in Augusta county, on June 2, 1773. The call with the signatures thereto is as follows:

"A call from the united congregations of Ebbing, and Sinking springs, on Holston's river, Fincastle county, to be presented to the Rev. Charles Cummings, minister of the gospel, at the Reverend Presbytery of Hanover when sitting at the Tinkling Spring:

Worthy and Dear Sir,—We, being in very destitute circumstances for want of the ordinances of Christ's house stately administered amongst us; many of us under very distressing spiritual languishments; and multitudes perishing in our sins for want of the bread of life broken among us: our Sabbaths too much profaned, or at least wasted in melancholy silence at home, our hearts and hands discouraged, and our spirits broken with our mournful condition, so that human language cannot sufficiently paint. Having had the happiness, by the good providence of God, of enjoying part of your labors to our abundant satisfaction, and being universally well satisfied by our experience of your ministerial abilities, piety, literature, prudence and peculiar agreeableness of your qualifications to us in particular as a gospel minister—we do, worthy and dear sir, from our very hearts, and with the most cordial affection and unanimity agree to call, invite and entreat you to undertake the office of a pastor among us, and the care and charge of our precious souls, and upon your accepting of this our call, we do promise that we will receive the word of God from your mouth, attend on your ministry, instruction and reproofs, in public and private, and submit to the discipline which Christ has appointed in his church, administered by you while regulated by the word of God and agreeable to our confession of faith and directory. And that you may give yourself wholly up to the important work of the ministry, we hereby promise to pay you annually the sum of ninety pounds from the time of your accepting this our call; and that we shall behave ourselves towards you with all that dutiful respect and affection that becomes a people towards their minister, using all means within our power to render your life comfortable and

happy. We entreat you, worthy and dear sir, to have compassion upon us in this remote part of the world, and accept this our call and invitation to the pastoral charge of our precious and immortal souls, and we shall hold ourselves bound to pray.

George Blackburn,	John Long,	David Carson,
Wm. Blackburn,	Robert Topp,	Samuel Buchanan,
John Vance,	John Hunt,	William Bates,
John Casey,	Thomas Bailey,	William McMillin,
Benjamin Logan,	David Getgood,	John Kennedy,
Robert Edmiston,	Alex. Breckenridge,	Robert Lamb,
Thomas Berry,	George Clark,	Thos. Rafferty,
Robert Trimble,	James Molden,	Thomas Baker,
Wm. McGaughey,	William Blanton,	John Groce,
David Dryden,	James Craig,	Robert Buchanan,
Wm. McNabb,	Thomas Sharp,	Chrisr. Acklin,
John Davis,	John Berry,	Joseph Gamble,
Halbert McClure,	James Montgomery,	John McNabb,
Arthur Blackburn,	Samuel Houston,	Chris. Funkhouser,
Nathl. Davis,	Henry Creswell,	John Funkhouser, Sr.,
Saml. Evans,	George Adams,	John Funkhouser, Jr.,
Wm. Kennedy,	George Buchanan,	Thomas Evans,
Andrew McFerran,	James Dysart,	William Marlor,
Saml. Hendry,	William Miller,	Wm. Edmiston,
John Patterson,	Andrew Leeper,	Thos Edmiston,
James Gilmore,	David Snodgrass,	John Beaty,
John Lowry,	Danl. McCormick,	David Beaty,
Wm. Christian,	Francis Kincannon,	George Teator,
Andrew Colville,	Jos. Snodgrass,	Michl. Halfacre,
Robert Craig,	James Thompson,	Stephen Cawood,
Joseph Black,	Robert Denniston,	James Garvell,
Jonathan Douglass,	William Edmiston,	Rob. Buchanan, Jr.,
John Cusick,	Saml. Edmiston,	Edward Jamison,
Robert Gamble,	Andrew Kincannon,	Nicholas Brobston,
Andrew Martin,	John Kelley,	Alexander McNutt,
Augustus Webb,	John Robinson,	William Pruitt,
Samuel Briggs,	James Kincannon,	John McCutchen,
Wesley White,	Margaret Edmiston,	James Berry,
James Dorchester,	John Edmiston,	James Trimble,
James Fulkerson,	John Boyd,	Richard Heggons,
Stephen Jordan,	Robert Kirkham,	John Lester,
Alex. Laughlin,	Martin Pruitt,	Hugh Johnson,
James English,	Andrew Miller,	Edward Pharis,
Richard Moore,	William Berry,	Joseph Lester,
Thomas Ramsey,	James Piper,	Saml. White,
Samuel Wilson,	James Harrold,	William Lester,
Joseph Vance,	Saml. Newell,	William Poage,
William Young,	David Wilson,	Saml. Buchanan,
William Davidson,	David Craig,	Thos. Montgomery,
James Young,	William Berry,	Samuel Bell,

This call was accepted by Mr. Cummings, but no record is preserved of any installation being appointed or performed. It was intended that this call should have been presented at a session of the Presbytery in the preceding April, but, for some cause, it was delayed until the following June. Having accepted this call, he removed his family to the Holston, and settled upon three hundred acres of land on the head waters of Wolf Hill creek, which he purchased from Dr. Thomas Walker for the consideration of thirty-three pounds, and which land was conveyed to him by Dr. Walker by a deed dated April 14, 1774.

We hope our readers will indulge us if we pause at this place to remark that every acre of this three-hundred-acre tract of land is to-day, 129 years thereafter, in the possession of the direct lineal descendants of the Rev. Charles Cummings. A remarkable fact.

As soon as he had settled his family on the Holston, he set about the performance of the duties pertaining to his station with all the energy and intelligence of which he was capable. He purchased from Dr. Thomas Walker, for five shillings, by estimation, fifty-five acres of land, which land was deeded by Dr. Walker "to the minister and congregation of the Sinking Spring Church and their successors for the time being on April 14, 1774. This tract of land was bounded as follows: Beginning at a red oak corner to Andrew Colvill, running thence E. 10 poles to a white oak, N. 20', E. 126 poles to a hickory; thence N. 31', W. 48 poles to a chestnut on a high ridge, S. 53', W. 96 poles to a chestnut and a white oak on the side of said ridge, S. 35', E. 46 poles to a large white oak, S. 40', W. 28 poles to a black oak near Sinking Spring,

PRESBYTERIANISM IN WASHINGTON COUNTY.

The first settlers of Washington county were principally Presbyterian in belief and of Scotch-Irish descent, and as early as the year 1772 the Rev. John Craig and the Rev. James Campbell, Presbyterian ministers, had visited and preached to the settlers upon the frontiers (then Southwest Virginia).

It may be thought strange that men situated as were the first settlers of this section would have need or would wish to be instructed in religious matters, as their lives were a constant effort to either kill their adversaries, the Indians, or to prevent the Indians from slaughtering themselves and families; but man is a religious being and cannot divest himself of his religious nature. Herodotus, the ancient traveler and the father of history, said that "cities without walls could be found and communities without pretence to arts,

laws, or even morals, but no tribe or nation could be found without a religion." The idea of God is intuitive, inherent in the soul of man. And the first settlers of this section were not only susceptible to this idea, but as a rule they had been taught in their youth to honor and love their Creator in all their walks and under all circumstances.

Prior to the year 1772, two congregations had been organized in this county, the one at Sinking Spring, the other at Ebbing Spring, and by the summer of 1773 these congregations had grown until their membership was one hundred and twenty-six persons, and these congregations extended a call to the Rev. Charles Cummings, who was then preaching at Brown's Meeting House, in Augusta county.

This call was presented by Samuel Edmiston at a session of the Presbytery held at Brown's Meeting House on June 2, 1773.

Mr. Cummings accepted the call and removed with his family to the neighborhood of the Sinking Spring church (Abingdon), purchased land and settled upon it. Mr. Cummings served the two congregations until the year 1780, when the Rev. Thomas Brown Craighead took charge of the Ebbing Spring congregation, while Mr. Cummings remained in charge of and served the Sinking Spring congregation faithfully and well until 1812, the date of his death.

From the time Mr. Cummings commenced preaching at Sinking Spring up to about the year 1776, the men never went to church without being armed, and taking their families with them. On Sabbath mornings during this period, it was Mr. Cummings' custom, for he was always a very neat man in his dress, to dress himself, then put on his shot-pouch, shoulder his rifle, mount his dun stallion and ride off to church. There he met his gallant and intelligent congregation, each man with his rifle in his hand. When seated in the meeting house they presented altogether a most solemn and singular spectacle. Mr. Cummings' uniform habit, before entering the house, was to take a short walk alone whilst the congregation were seating themselves; he would then return, at the door hold a few words of conversation with some one of the elders of the church, then would walk gravely through the crowd, mount the steps of the pulpit, deposit his rifle in a corner near him, lay off his shot pouch and commence the solemn worship of the day. He would preach two sermons, having a short interval between them, and go home.

The congregation was very large, and preaching was always well attended. On sacramental occasions, which were generally about twice a year, the table was spread in a grove near the church. He preached for many years, and until far advanced in life, to one of the largest, most respectable and most intelligent congregations ever assembled in Western Virginia.*

TETER FAMILY

Cur family's lives were very busy in this place. Sarah ("Sally") only daughter as well as our ancestress, was born there about 1774. John Teter, George's younger brother, moved there also, with his family, but we do not know what year. Living so far from the seacoast and its brand of politics, it is doubtful that they and their busy neighbors talked much about a tax on tea and such, which they probably didn't drink; but, most of them or their parents or grandparents had been mistreated by the British in Ireland. Almost all of them were staunch Whigs by the time the Revolutionary War broke out. The Indians for the most part took the part of England because of a desire to be rid of the encroaching settlers. Once again, the people were in danger of Indian attack. Every man and big boy carried a gun as part of his everyday apparel.

George, who had already been a sergeant, was appointed an ensign. He certainly drilled troops, and may very well have been involved in military skirmishes with the Indians. They were now quite near Tennessee, part of which was still believed to be a part of Virginia. There were at that time many white families living in the nearby Watauga Valley, but there were also Cherokee. He might have been involved in altercations with Tories or even fought the British in North Carolina, though the later seems somewhat unlikely. Summers (page 864) has him listed as one of those who fought at Kings Mountain in 1780, but that cannot be true as he was in Kentucky by then--it must be a mixup with some other, earlier expedition. Sarah must have been heartsick when her brave father, double-crossed by the Continental Congress, took the part of the King. One wonders whether that had anything to do with their decision to go to Kentucky. Some actual Tories fled there, but that certainly does not apply to our family.

Daniel Boone had been in their neighborhood as early as the fall of 1773, telling people how wonderful the Kentucky bluegrass region was, while it was still part of Fincastle County. It became Kentucky County in 1776, the same year Montgomery and Washington Counties were created. Their old home on Crab Creek became part of Montgomery County, which extended clear to the Ohio River. East of that was what was left of Botetourt County, which also extended northwest to the Ohio.

By 1779, men from Washington County militia had many times been sent to the rescue of Kentucky citizens, living for the most part in forts, besieged by Indians. Many men from the county had also volunteered to go with General George Rogers Clark to the Illinois Country against the British. In the spring of 1779 Clark and his troops managed to capture Lt. Governor Henry Hamilton, "the Hair Buyer," the commander at Detroit, with some of his men. Hamilton received the nickname because the British paid the Indians a bounty on American scalps. The captured blue-blood was

The British's lives were very busy in this place. Some (many) of the people as well as our ancestors, and both these people, some later, George's younger brother, moved there also, to his family, but we do not know what year. Living so far from the capital and its friends at Goldilocks, it is wonderful that they and their family should have raised such a lot of land and, which they probably didn't think, but most of them at the time, and the British had been minded by the British in London. Almost all of them were African slaves by the time the Revolutionary War broke out. The Indians for the most part took the part of England because of a feeling to do so of the surrounding territory. Once again, the people were in danger of Indian attack. Every man and his boy carried a gun as part of the everyday apparel.

George, who had already been a sergeant, was appointed as a captain in the newly raised troops, and very well he had been. He was in military relations with the Indians. They were the first of the Indians, part of which was still believed to be a part of the Indians. There were at that time many white families living in the newly raised Valley, but there were also Indians. He might have been involved in relations with some of the Indians who had been in North Carolina, though the latter were in the Valley. George (page 68) has his list as one of those who fought at the Mountain in 1780, but that cannot be true as he was in Kentucky by then--it must be a slip with some name, rather, especially. There must have been something with the name, but, double-checked by the Continental Congress, and the fact of the high, one wonders whether that had anything to do with their decision to go to Kentucky. Some names, being listed there, but that certainly does not apply to our family.

Michael Jones had been in their neighborhood as early as the fall of 1771, telling people how wonderful the Kentucky country was, and, while it was still part of Virginia's territory, it was Kentucky County in 1776. The same year Kentucky and Washington Counties were created. Their old home on Crab Creek became part of Montgomery County, which extended down to the Ohio River. Part of that was what was left of Howard County, which also extended northwest to the Ohio.

In 1777, when the Washington County militia had many times been sent to the rescue of Kentucky citizens living for the most part in the north, settled by Indians. Many were from the county and also volunteered to go with General George Rogers Clark to the Illinois Country against the British. In the spring of 1779, Clark and his army managed to capture St. Louis and his men, the latter being the command at Detroit, with some of his men. Clark had received the information because the British told the Indians a party to Kentucky. The captured blue-blood was

TETER FAMILY

escorted back to the Virginia capitol at Williamsburg through Kentucky, passing through the tall, supple canebrakes which were forever snapping back at the riders on the narrow paths as the horses turned their heads first this way then that to nibble succulent shoots and "the mosquitoes were not idle," thence through the Cumberland Gap, Castle's Woods, and Abingdon. They passed through the Great Wagon Road (approximately where you see Highway 11 on the enclosed map) which led to Dunkard Bottom and the New River, and on through the Valley.

Hamilton kept an interesting, if somewhat biased, diary of his impressions. Although the females in the Kentucky forts called him by some very coarse names, the hungry, long-suffering people there were kinder to him than those in Williamsburg, who "clapt him in irons." His passing created quite a stir as people gawked at him all along the way. What do you want to bet that our Teters, young ones and all, were among those who stared at him in mid 1779 as he passed down the road, not at all far from their home? The sight of the captured British governor may have led some people to think that Kentucky was now safer, giving them a premature sense of security.

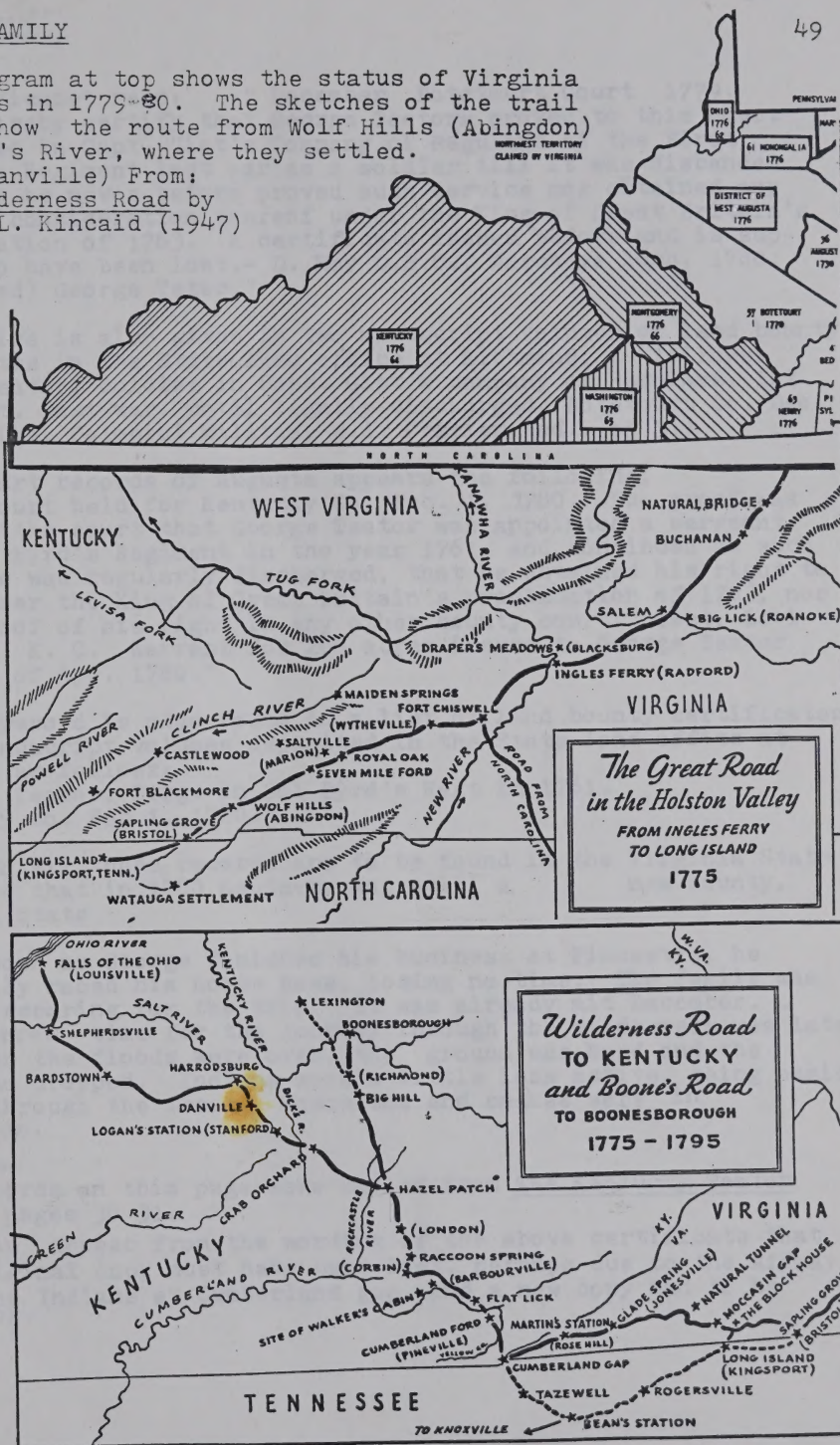
George Washington, bless his heart, had convinced the British government to award veterans of the French and Indian War with grants for bounty lands in Kentucky and other unsettled areas, according to rank and length of service. By 1779 many of them had already gone to Kentucky, or sold their claims to others who did. The unrecognized Transylvania Co. men (Col. Henderson, Daniel Boone, et al) were there, James Harrod, Col. Logan, squatters who hoped for pre-emption claims, and many more. The Bluegrass was nearly 400 miles away through sometimes nearly impassable trails highly subject to Indian attack, but by now countless families had risked their lives and fortunes to go there. Some of the Teters' friends and relatives decided to go that year, including Sarah's cousin Robert, his wife, Eleanor (Howe) Pearis, and their children. (This man later became a Kentucky state representative.)

Whatever persuaded them to make the journey now, George was astute enough to realize that the very best land was already being claimed, and that all of it would be gone in a couple of years. Having made the decision, he made a very necessary trip to the Botetourt County Courthouse at Fincastle. As one of the veterans who proved their service in the French and Indian War so that they could receive bounty land warrants, he was there on 10 December 1779. The list shows, "George Teeters with Capt. Gist's Company in the First Virginia Regiment in 1760."*

*A Seed Bed of the Republic by Robert Douthat Stoner, Roanoke VA Historical Society, quoting page 137 of Botetourt County Court Order Book 1776-1783.

The diagram at top shows the status of Virginia counties in 1775-80. The sketches of the trail below show the route from Wolf Hills (Abingdon) to Dick's River, where they settled.

(near Danville) From:
The Wilderness Road by
Robert L. Kincaid (1947)



TETER FAMILY

The certificate* read: " December Botetourt Court 1779.

"I do hereby certify that George Teetors proved to this court he served in Capt. Gist's Company of Regulars of the First Virginia Regiment last war as a soldier till it was disbanded and that he never before proved such service nor obtained any land in consideration thereof under the King of Great Britain's Proclamation of 1763. A certificate issued before and is supposed to have been lost.- D. May D.B.C., March ye 26th, 1780. (Endorsed) George Teter."

This service is also given in two manuscript volumes of land bounty certificates in the State land office at Richmond, as follows:

"Geo. Teator, soldier in Capt. Gist's company of Regulars, 1st Va. Regt. last war, until legally discharged. Botetourt Co. Dec. 1779." (Va. Colonial Militia, W.A. Crazier, ed., pg 51)

In the court records of Augusta appears the following;

"At a court held for Kentucky Co. Feb. 1, 1780. Due proof was made to the court that George Teator was appointed a sergeant in Col. Byrd's Regiment in the year 1761, and continued as such until he was regularly discharged, that he obtained his right to land under the King of Great Britain's proclamation of 1763, nor made proof of his right in any other county court. Test: Levi Todd, C. K. C. Warrant for 200 acres issued to George Teator the 1st of Apr. 1780."

The same record is also found in a list of land bounty certificates in two manuscript volumes deposited in the State land office at Richmond, as follows:

"George Teator, Serg. in Col Byrd's Regt in 1761. Kentucky Co. Feb 1, 1780."

The reason all these records are to be found in the Virginia State papers, is that in 1780 Kentucky was still a new county, not yet a state.

Just as soon as George finished his business at Fincastle, he practically raced his horse home, losing no time. The family was already preparing for the trip. It was already mid December. The preferred time for the journey through the wilderness was late fall after the floods were over, the ground was hard and the leaves had dropped. Indians were a little less active, being easier to spot through the trees. Mosquitos and snakes were in hibernation.

* The records on this page were copied from The Kentucky Teater Family pages 30-31.

It would appear from the wording of the above certificate that the original copy must have been lost, perhaps due to the affray with the Indians at Cumberland gap, and a new copy had to be sent for.

CHAPTER SEVEN - THE TETERS GO TO KENTUCKY

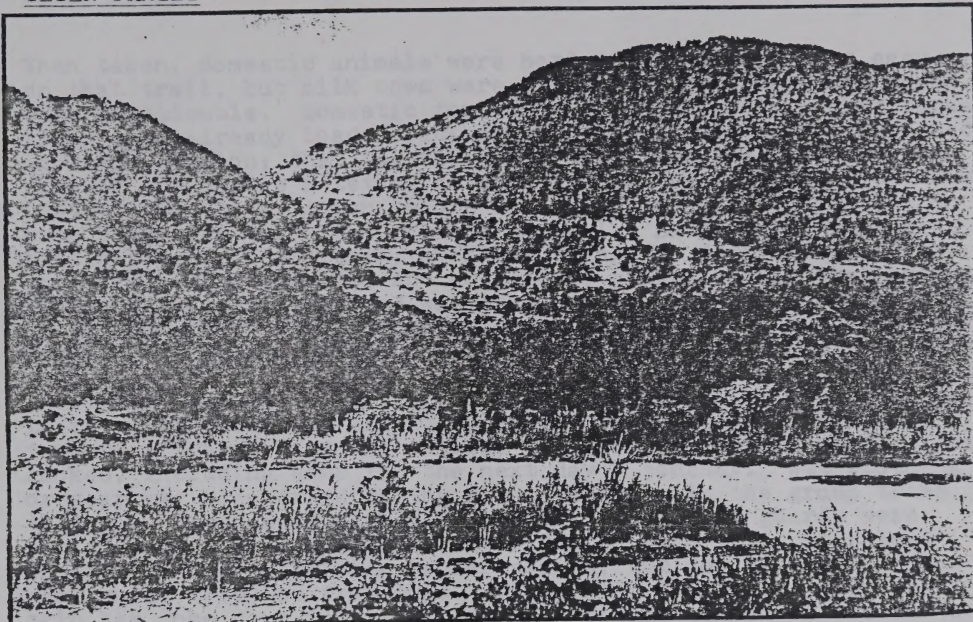
This chapter is hard for me to write, because I do not understand the mentality of my ancestors who could take their youngsters to such a dangerous place as Kentucky was then. I suppose they had lived with danger so long, as had their parents, that they felt they could teach the young ones to cope as they had, in a land of opportunity. They were yet young and wiry from constant exertion. They lived outdoors most of the time, left their doors open nearly all year around, even in cool weather, unless danger threatened. In that region most of the cooking was done outdoors or in a detached kitchen/smokehouse, as was the Southern custom. Freezing cold as it was that winter, it was another outdoors excursion.

Most of the men in the Holston community were a scrappy lot, litigious, wiry, and ready to join up in fighting Tories, marauding Indians, or desperadoes, or anything else that threatened their families--as a matter of honor. To such people, the prospect of owning land in the Bluegrass was worth the long, grueling and very dangerous trip. The fact that Sarah was pregnant did not affect their resolve.

For safety's sake, the migrants traveled in heavily armed groups of as many people as they could scrape together, sometimes tarrying at way stations near the beginning of the trail to increase their number. There were stations every day or so on the Virginia side at the beginning of the trail, but fewer and fewer as they neared the Gap. The farther they got, the more rugged and steep the trail, only two or three feet wide in some spots. Going uphill with heavy loads was arduous, but going downhill with loaded packhorses was especially hazardous. Sometimes ropes tethered to trees acted as brakes to keep the animals from plummeting forward. Rockslides or mud increased the danger. (The Cumberland Gap pass you see in the photograph shows roads widened in more modern times. Then it was a precipitous narrow path on the side of a mountain. Even the photo of the trail shows a widened path.)

It was not possible to take furniture. That had to be made when they got there. They did bring bedding and blankets, and made heavy use of buffalo robes or hides which were watertight and warm, especially good in the rain, and serving sometimes as shelters. The Teters rode good saddle horses and pitied poor people in slower groups who sometimes walked the entire way. During cold weather little children, maybe including Sally and Robin, were bundled snugly in blankets inside very large woven baskets slung over either side of a horse on top of other baggage. That is, when not riding with a parent. Samuel and George Jr. probably rode horses with baggage packed behind their saddles, unless they were helping to herd the animals. Most likely the Teters had slaves with them on the trip but, unlike southern planters, they worked just as hard as the slaves and treated them with more respect.

TETER FAMILY



Modern View of Cumberland Gap

Photo: Tennessee Conservation Department



Courtesy Kentucky State Historical Society

A SECTION OF THE WILDERNESS ROAD

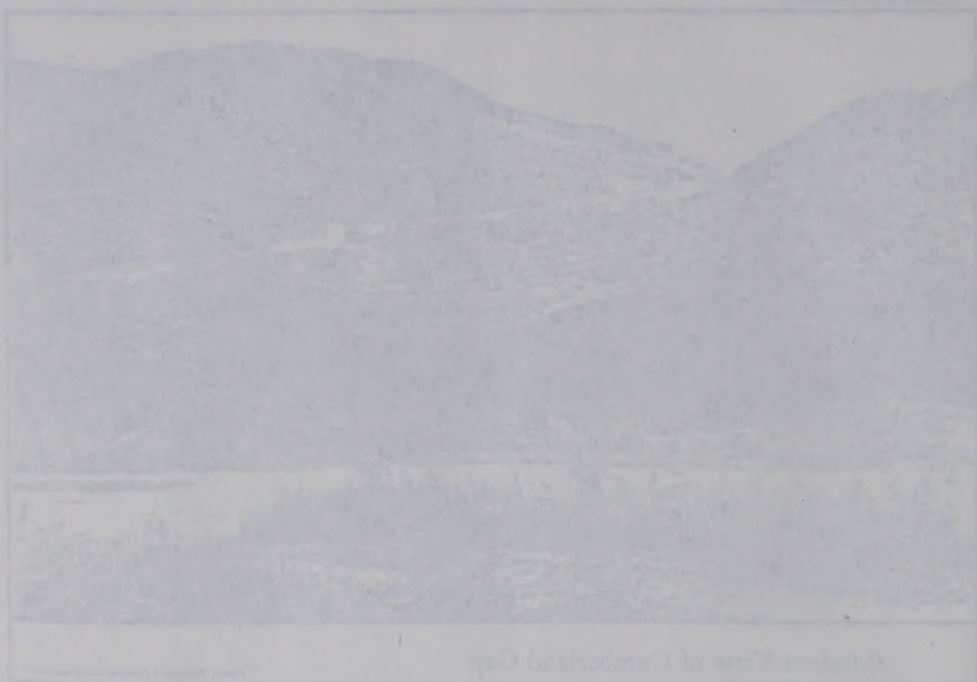


Figure 1. View of Comstock Gap



Figure 2. View of the hillside near

Figure 3. View of the hillside near

TETER FAMILY

When taken, domestic animals were herded on the hoof, not easy on that trail, but milk cows were especially treasured and taken when practicable. Domestic fowl were transported in wicker cages slung over already loaded packhorses. Packhorses usually proceeded in train fashion; that is, the first horse was led, and on each side of the saddle a tether or rope led to the saddle of the animal behind, and so on. A man before and a man behind to prod them on made sure everything was proceeding well. Each horse, including saddle horses, had a bell, muffled during the daytime. At night the horses were unloaded and hobbled to graze, but if that proved inadequate other horsefood was brought along. They were reloaded in the morning. Often departure was delayed rounding up strayed animals. Indians, who could also hear the bells, liked to steal them.

In the wilderness the migrating groups gathered each night in temporary shelters around a large campfire(s) over which food was cooked, including some for the next day's journey. Wet clothing or gear was also dried by the fire. Hunters in the group tried to supply fresh meat whenever possible, and armed guards were posted each night, taking turns. Often on such trips it rained constantly and everything became soaked, but any soaking on this particular trip was from snow. The winter the Teters made the trip has come down in history as the coldest winter of the century, a starving time when the Kentucky River was frozen over. There was great suffering among the settlers as most of the animals and birds, wild and domestic, froze to death in the snow.

Enclosed pages, copied from Kincaid's book, describing the experiences of Col. William Fleming, the first land commissioner, sent from Virginia to straighten out the tangled mess of conflicting land claims, tells the story much more eloquently than this writer ever could. Col. Fleming, who got there about a month before our family arrived, was a very interesting and heroic public servant. Born in Jedburgh, Scotland and educated at the University in Edinburgh, he moved to Virginia in 1755 and became quite prominent, even serving seven days as interim governor. He was a hero of the Battle of Point Pleasant. Though ailing, he performed the service in Kentucky as a patriotic duty. More importantly to us, he was presiding at the time George Teter was able to present his credentials. Strategy-wise, George could not have chosen a better time to show up.

One would not think the Shawnees would have been very active during such bitterly cold weather, but they were, and found marauding was made easier by the rivers being frozen over. At that time the weather may have been cold, but the Revolutionary War was hot, especially in Kentucky. A certain incident may not have affected our family but it could have. It happened while they were on the trail, and is illustrative of the cruel circumstances in that time and place.

TETER FAMILY

The Wilderness Road by Robert L. Kincaid, excerpts from Chapt. 10, pages 150-5. (Observations of Col. Fleming)

This describes the horrible winter of 1779-80, the time when George and Sarah Teter arrived, and miserable conditions in the Forts.

Colonel Fleming bundled up his things and rode off into the West in late September 1779 for his first trip over the Wilderness Road. He agreed to meet his fellow commissioners at Logan's Station where they would begin their work. A meticulous public servant, he kept a journal of his experiences,¹ as he had done in his campaign with Colonel Lewis in Dunmore's War. The commissioners held their first court at Logan's Station October 13, moved on to Harrodsburg a week later and shifted to the Falls of the Ohio on November 16. They reached Boonesborough December 18 and went to Bryant's Station January 3, 1780. They spent the entire winter of 1779-1780 shuttling back and forth between these and other newly established stations served by the Wilderness Road. They heard and adjudicated 1,328 claims involving 1,334,050 acres of land. When Fleming came out of Kentucky in May 1780, he was a sick and weary old man loaded with heavy records which affected the fortunes of thousands of people in the far wilderness.

It was with relief that Colonel Fleming delivered his papers to the Virginia authorities, but he would never forget the rigors and hardships he endured while in Kentucky. He reached the frontier three years before the disaster at Blue Licks. Logan's Station was still scarred by the summer siege and Logan himself was across the Ohio wreaking vengeance on the red men. A retaliatory attack from the Indians was possible but the thing that impressed Fleming was the terrible weather he endured. The thin line of settlers trickling over the Wilderness Road was about extinguished. For more than three months the frontier settlements were frozen in so completely that there was little activity except the struggle to survive.

As Colonel Fleming moved from place to place to hold his hearings he became increasingly concerned about the welfare of the people. At Boonesborough on Christmas Day he was convinced that the cold was the most severe he had ever experienced in America. The Kentucky River was frozen to a depth of two feet, and the people who endured the hardships of the journey through the wilderness were now all down with colds.

At Logan's Station on March 20, 1780, Fleming recapitulated some details of the prolonged sub-zero weather.

The effects of the severe winter was now sensibly felt, the earth for so long a time being covered with snow and the water entirely froze, the Cane almost all killed, the Hogs that were in the Country suffered greatly, being frozen to death, in their beds, the deer likewise not being able to get either water or food, were found dead in great numbers, tirkies dropt dead off their roosts and even the Buffalos died starved to death, the vast increase of people, near three thousand that came into this Country with the prodigious losses they had in their cattle and horses, on their Journey, and the severity of the winter after they got here killing such numbers, all contributed to raise the necessities of life to a most extravagant price.

During the inflationary period of Virginia currency, corn was bringing from \$100 to \$150 a bushel, salt \$500 a bushel, and meat was so scarce it could hardly be obtained at any price. The settlers were forced to eat the horses and cattle frozen to death in the fields. More than 500 cattle perished while being brought in over the Wilderness Road.

All sections of Kentucky were paralyzed from the middle of November to the latter part of February. Most of the smaller streams froze solid in their beds. Snow and ice continued through the winter, and not a drop of rain fell. Water for drinking, cooking and washing was obtained by melting the snow and ice. In the forests maple trees cracked like pistols and burst open as the sap froze. Through the nights the sleep of the settlers was broken by the frantic struggles of buffalo and other animals. All wild life was almost exterminated.

Many families caught in the severe weather on their way to Kentucky perished beside the road. Colonel Fleming learned of a Davis family who stopped to camp on a creek near Rockcastle River. The travelers were marooned by rising water. Davis attempted to swim to another camp for help. The ice-filled current swept him downstream. During the night the mother and children froze to death in their fireless camp.

Emigrants who succeeded in getting through to Kentucky suffered so greatly from exposure that many sickened and died after they arrived. On February 6, 1780, Colonel Fleming noted the deaths of many at Harrodsburg who were seized with pains in their head, back and breast. Even those not exposed on the road became ill. Frostbitten toes, hands and faces were common.

Being a physician, Colonel Fleming was particularly critical of the sanitary conditions around the forts. Of Harrodsburg he wrote:

The Spring at this place is below the Fort and fed by ponds above the Fort so that the whole dirt and filth . . . putrified flesh, dead dogs, horse, cow, hog excrements and human odour all wash into the spring which with the Ashes and sweepings of filthy Cabbins, the dirtiness of the people, steeping skins to dress and washing every sort of dirty rags and cloths in the spring perfectly poisons the water and makes the most filthy nauseous potation of the water imaginable.

Boonesborough with its thirty houses was almost as bad. Visiting the Falls of the Ohio before the hard winter set in, Fleming found the cabins built in low, marshy lands. "A great many of the inhabitants complained of the fever and ague and many of the children were dying."

But Colonel Fleming did not confine his observations to the distresses of the people. He made a discriminating appraisal of the country's resources and the customs and pursuits of the settlers around the outposts of the Wilderness Road. On his first trip to the Falls, he stopped at Bullitt's Lick on Salt River,

near where the town of Shepherdsville stands now on the western leg of the road. He was especially interested in the salt industry there. Salt kettles had been brought down the Ohio from Virginia and were used in distilling the water from the springs. "The Earth is excavated for twelve or fo[u]rteen feet over an area of many acres. By digging from thence to any depth of feet, water boils up . . . they have a trough that holds very near 1000 Gallons which they empty thrise in the 24 hours . . . they have 25 kirtles belonging to the Commonwealth which they keep constantly boiling and filling." By successive boilings and emptyings the water was reduced to grains of salt. About 3,000 gallons yielded four bushels.

Around Harrodsburg and the station begun by Colonel Joseph Bowman on Cane Run, Colonel Fleming noted: "The people were mostly employed in making sugar by boiling up the juice of the Sugar tree which is a species of the Maple . . . the trees are cut in sloping two or three inches so that the hole or box may hold half a pint." A reed or quill is put in the hole through which the sap ran into vessels. "The juice is boiled down till it acquires a consistence like syrup and sweetness resembling Honey." Colonel Fleming learned that the time for tapping trees was in the spring or fall. "The trees bleed the best," he said, "when the buds swell on the tree."

The resourcefulness of the settlers in adapting themselves to pioneer conditions impressed the observant colonel. Buffalos were still numerous because of the limitless feeding grounds of cane, pea vine and bluegrass. The noble animal not only supplied meat for the settlers, but his skin made a desirable coarse, spongy leather; the heavy, woolly hair was spun and woven into yarn and cloth; the horns were made into combs; and the sinews of the spine produced excellent fiddlestrings and a tough thread for sewing moccasins and leather goods. The hump was the sweetest part of the animal, and the marrow from the bones was a rich delicacy.

The lowly nettle which grew in abundance in the pastures had its uses, although it interfered with the grazing of the cattle and horses because it stung their noses. Fleming observed that the people everywhere were bruised from pulling nettles which had been rotted like hemp by the frost and melting snow. "The nettles growing very tall and strong, when broke and spun makes a strong thread when wove makes a strong coarse cloth, but harsher than hemp." The fibers were often mixed with buffalo hair to produce a more wearable and durable cloth.

Colonel Fleming investigated the terrain of the country he was parceling out to the settlers and observed that the risings, sinkings and levels of the rolling land were formed by limestone rock which underlay the soil. The richest soil was usually covered with black walnut, cherry and honey locust. During the fresher season springs burst out of the ground. Under the main layer of limestone were inexhaustible streams which came to the

surface in huge springs sufficient to supply large groups of settlers. It was at these points most of the settlements were located. Along the streams and rivers fertile bottom lands were covered with heavy cane and tall grass and the rolling terrain was cut deep by the rivers flowing into the Ohio. Even in the winter season Colonel Fleming was impressed with the "paradise land" so eagerly sought by thousands.

Colonel Fleming spent most of his time in the hearings held at Logan's Station, Harrodsburg, Boonesborough and Fort Nelson, established by Colonel Clark at the Falls. But so rapidly had the settlers come into Kentucky since 1775 that many smaller settlements stood close to the principal stations. From Harrodsburg Colonel Robert Patterson went north of the Kentucky River to begin the future city of Lexington. From Logan's William Whitley built a station five miles west of the "crab orchard." From Fort Nelson at the Falls, three settlements were established, Lynn's Station on Beargrass Creek ten miles above the Falls, Brashear's on Lloyd's Fork, and Sullivan's five miles from the Falls. At Bullitt's Lick on Salt River a group of cabins sheltered workers at the salt springs. Thus Colonel Fleming found a string of settlements extending along the Wilderness Road from its terminus at the Falls to Whitley's Station not many miles from the point where the road entered the mountain wilderness.

When the spring of 1780 opened, Colonel Fleming's work was nearly done and he was anxious to return home. The rigors of the winter had been too much for him. Frequently ill, he carried on his duties when he should have been resting. His most serious illness occurred in March while he was staying at Harrodsburg. The settlers' malady caught up with him at last. In order to relieve a severe pain in his head and chest he "got bled 12 oz." He reported his blood to be "solid like liver and black as tarr," but as the pain increased he was bled again until "24 oz. was in the basin" and he felt giddy. The ends of his fingers were deadly white; he had the "appearance of a corpse"; and a noise "like the rustling of waters" was constantly in his ears. During his illness he lived on "poor dried Buffalo bull beef cured in smaok without salt" and boiled in water. His only other food was "Indian hoe cake which made my breakfast and the same for dinner." In spite of his feebleness he continued to hold sessions of the Land Court, but was often propped up on the bench.

Wearry from his labors and spent with illness, Colonel Fleming started back along the Wilderness Road for his home early in May 1780. A party of twenty men had gone ahead. He caught up with them on a small stream flowing into Dick's River near English's Station, a new settlement recently begun three miles east of Crab Orchard.

Advance members of a migrating group were slaughtered and scalped by a band of Indians. The rest of the group, coming upon the mangled bodies of their friends and relatives, decided to give chase, for they could see footprints in the snow. They were soon joined by some men from another party coming up behind them. Knowing of a stream which had not yet frozen over, the savages had sought to escape detection by swimming downstream in the icy water, thus leaving no tracks. The ruse almost worked, but eventually the pursuers discovered where they had emerged. Late that night they came upon an open-faced shelter facing a campfire over which clothing was drying. Startled at being discovered, the naked Indians ran into the woods, where they soon died of exposure in the bitter cold. Horrible true stories of that nature abounded in those troubled times.

The oldest son, Samuel Teter, sixteen years old at the time, in later years reported, "On coming from Virginia at Cumberland Mountain, the Indians fired upon us and defeated us, killing one man and wounding two men, my father being one of them."

The trip, with women, children, animals, baggage, and household needs, probably took the better part of a month, give or take, for we can see that they left about mid-December after George left Botetourt Courthouse & he was present at court in Kentucky February first. Even so, it appears that in the ruckus with the Indians he must have lost that valuable paper, since a new one had to be sent later. One assumes he had witnesses with him in court who could testify to his service--perhaps fellow veterans who served with him. The trip to Kentucky would have taken much less time if it had been made by a group of armed men on horseback with no encumbrances. History does not tell us how badly George was wounded by the Indian's bullet.

The expected baby came 26 March 1780, their youngest child whom they named Pearis Teter. He grew up to be a popular but scrappy hulk of a man, a Methodist minister who amused his congregation with tall tales as well as rousing hell-fire and brother-are-you-saved sermons. He changed the spelling of his name to "Paris Teater" and said he was born in an ox-cart on this side of the Gap as his family was coming from Virginia. Despite the fact that the trail was too narrow for an ox-cart to get through in 1780, there were many who took him seriously and repeated the story.

As mentioned before, as far as land claims were concerned, the timing of their arrival was fortunate, with Col. Fleming there straightening out the claims of besieged, starving would-be landowners. Other veterans had arrived earlier and staked out even better land, but he did not do at all badly.

The little diagram presented here shows that the choicest blue-grass land was quickly taken up (clustered area) by French and Indian War veterans (black boxes) and first settlers (white boxes) and George Teter managed to claim some of both. The area

Advanced members of a migrating group were slaughtered and assigned by a band of Indians. The rest of the group, coming upon the smoldering bodies of their friends and relatives, decided to give chase. For they could see footprints in the snow. They were soon joined by some men from another party coming up behind them. Showing at a stream which had not yet frozen over, the savages made a second attempt to swim downriver in the icy water, thus leaving no tracks. The two almost worked. Later, eventually the pursuers discovered where they had emerged. Late that night they came upon an open-faced shelter facing a campfire, over which a fire was burning. Startled at being discovered, the naked Indians ran into the woods, where they soon died at exposure in the bitter cold. Horrible true stories of that nature abound in these troubled times.

The oldest son, Samuel Peter, sixteen years old at the time, is later years reported. "On coming from Virginia at Cumberland Mountain, the Indians fired upon me and captured me, killing me and my remaining two men, my father being one of them."

The trip, with women, children, animals, baggage, and household needs, actually took the better part of a month. Give or take, for we can now see they left about mid-December after George left for the mountains. It is apparent that in the winter of the February, 1790, even so, it appears that in the winter of the Indian he must have lost that valuable paper, since a new one had to be sent later. The evidence he had witnesses with him in court and really testify to his services—perhaps fellow veterans who served with him. The trip to Kentucky would have been much less time if it had been made by a group of armed men on horseback with no encumbrances. History does not tell us how early George was reached by the Indian's bullet.

The expedition left on 10 March 1790, their youngest child was they named George Peter. He grew up to be a powerful but ungainly built of a man, a Methodist minister who earned his congregation with tall tales as well as running hell-fire and brimstone. He changed the spelling of his name to "Peter" and said he was born in an ox-cart on this side of the day and his family was coming from Virginia. Despite the fact that the trail was too narrow for an ox-cart to get through in 1790, there were many who took his story and repeated the story.

As mentioned before, as far as land claims were concerned, the timing of their arrival was fortunate, with Col. Fleming there strengthening out the claims of the soldiers, returning wounded veterans. Other veterans had arrived earlier and asked for even better land, but he did not do it all right.

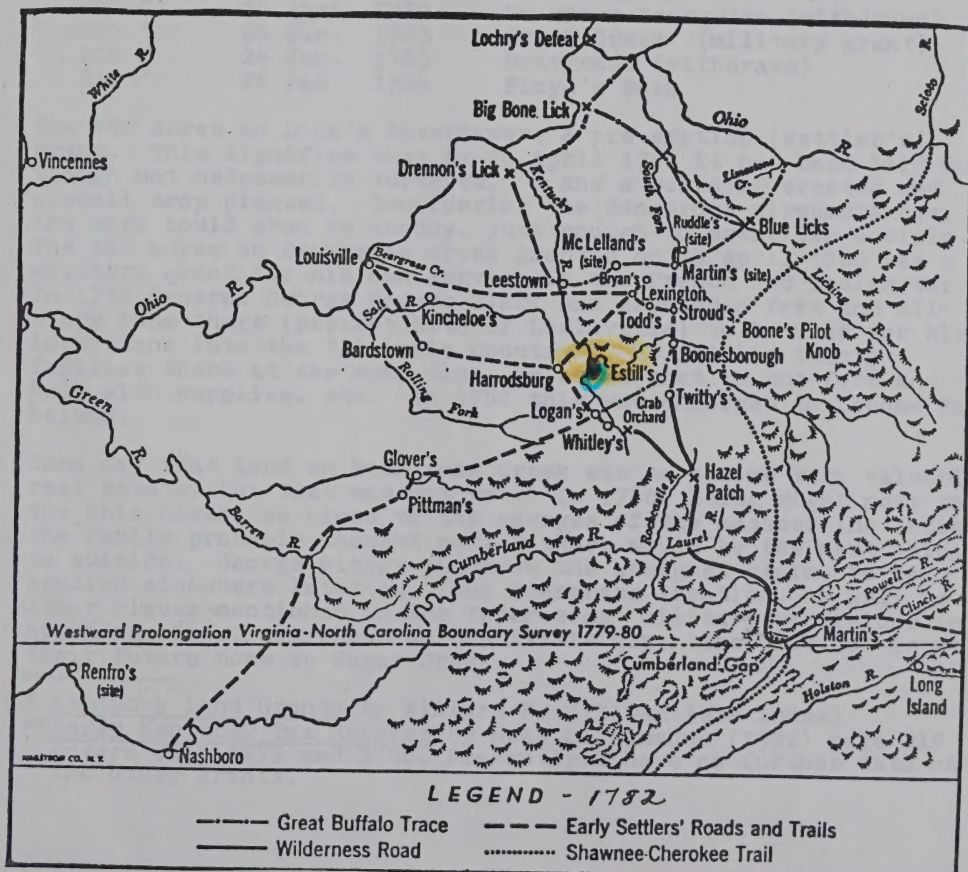
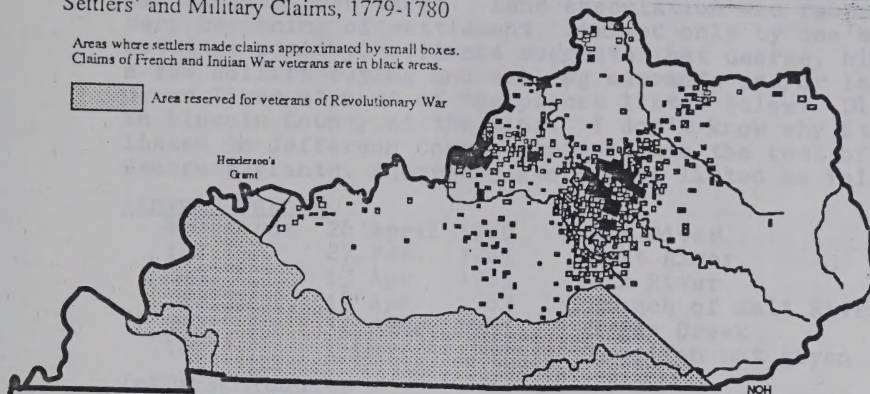
The little diagram presented here shows that the earliest blue-grass land was patently taken up (colonized again) by Thomas and Indian war veterans (black horses) and first settlers (white horses) and George Peter managed to claim some of them. The area

Diagram- Early Kentucky Tax Records by Neal O Hammond (1992)
Map- An Historical Atlas of Kentucky & Her Counties by Wendell M. Rone
(1965) pg 10

Settlers' and Military Claims, 1779-1780

Areas where settlers made claims approximated by small boxes.
Claims of French and Indian War veterans are in black areas.

 Area reserved for veterans of Revolutionary War



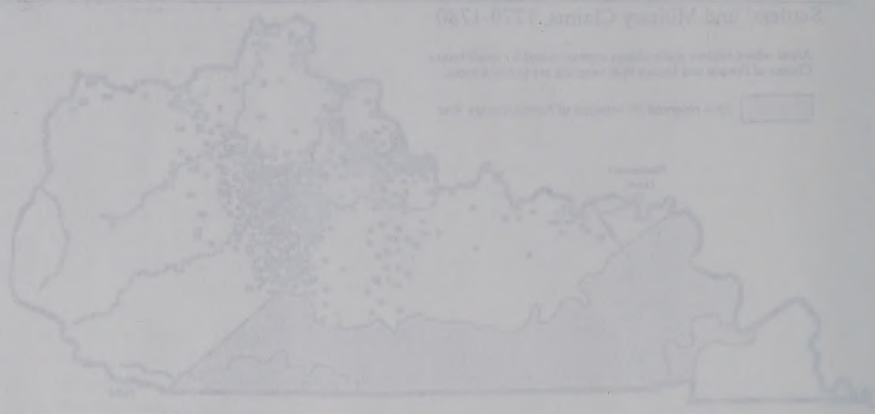
LEGEND - 1782

- Great Buffalo Trace --- Early Settlers' Roads and Trails
 — Wilderness Road Shawnee-Cherokee Trail

Historical and Mining Claims, 1770-1780
 (1992) by Neil C. Hammond
 The University of Kentucky
 (1992) pp. 28

Historical and Mining Claims, 1770-1780

This map shows the location of the water families in the region of the Kentucky River. The map is based on the historical and mining claims of the region. The map is a black and white map showing the location of the water families in the region of the Kentucky River. The map is based on the historical and mining claims of the region.



reserved for Revolutionary War veterans (shown in gray) was with some exception rougher and less fertile. By then the best land had already been taken. Land speculation was rampant from the very beginning of settlement, limited only by one's purse. Though not that wealthy, evidence suggests that George, himself, made a few dollars buying and selling warrants and/or land. The family never lived at most of the places listed below. Dick's River was in Lincoln County at the time. I don't know why it is double-listed in Jefferson County, but presume the rest of this is correct. George's grants. (George Teator) were listed as follows: *

Lincoln County

400 Acres	26 April	1780	- Dix River
100 "	27 Feb.	1781	Salt River
200 "	13 Apr	1781	Dix River
100 "	13 Apr	1783	Branch of Salt River
200 "	12 June	1781	Sugar Creek
100 "	1 Oct	1786	Location not given

Jefferson County

400 Acres	26 April	1780	Dick's River
200 "	28 April	1780	No. Fork Beargrass (withdrawn)
2000 "	24 Jan.	1783	Brush Creek (military grant)
200 "	24 Jan.	1783	Beargrass (withdrawn)
250 "	26 Feb	1784	Floyd's Fork

The 400 acres on Dick's River**were a pre-emption (settler's) grant. This signifies that by 26 April 1780 it had been laid out though not necessarily surveyed, and a building erected and a small crop planted. Considering the dangerous circumstances, the work could even be shoddy, just enough to establish a claim. The 200 acres on Beargrass Creek granted on 28 April 1780 was a military grant for his own service in the French and Indian War. In 1778 General George Rogers Clark had erected a fort and military base there (present site of Louisville) to be used for his incursions into the "Illinois country." He settled twenty families there at the same time, as an adjunct to the fort and help with supplies, etc. In 1782 this was enlarged to become Fort Nelson.

Some day that land on Beargrass Creek was to become very valuable real estate, but that was not yet. In 1780, being right next to the Ohio River, so close to the ravages of the massacring Indians, the family probably thought moving there would be the next thing to suicide. George wisely withdrew the assigned claim, to be applied elsewhere later on. The Beargrass location, as well as other places mentioned in the Teter sons' military excursions in upcoming pages, are shown on the little map. The blue dot is at their future home on Sugar Creek.

* Kentucky Land Grants by Willard R. Jillsen (see index)

** Early Kentucky Tax Records by Neal O. Hammond (1992) page 219 covers only 1779 and 1780. Presently I have no further data on the other grants.

received for Revolutionary War veterans (shown in gray) was with some exception rougher and less fertile. By then the best land had already been taken. Land speculation was rampant from the very beginning of settlement, limited only by one's purse. Though not that wealthy, evidence suggests that George, himself, made a few dollars buying and selling warrents on his land. The family never lived at most of the places listed below. Dick's River was in Lincoln County at the time. I don't know why it is double-listed in Jefferson County, but presume the rest of this is correct. George's grants (George Tetter) were listed as follows:

Lincoln County

400 Acres	28 April 1780	- Dick's River
100 "	27 Feb. 1781	Dick's River
200 "	13 Apr. 1781	Dick's River
100 "	13 Apr. 1781	Branch of Dick's River
200 "	18 June 1781	Sugar Creek
100 "	1 Oct. 1780	Location not given

Jefferson County

400 Acres	28 April 1780	Dick's River
200 "	28 April 1780	No. Fork Beargrass (withdrawn)
2200 "	28 Jan. 1781	Sugar Creek (withdrawn)
200 "	28 Jan. 1781	Jefferson (withdrawn)
100 "	28 Feb. 1780	Dick's River

The 400 acres on Dick's River were a pre-emption (Tetter's) grant. This eligibility was by 28 April 1780 it had been laid out, though not necessarily surveyed, and a building erected and a road from the river. Considering the dangerous circumstances, the road could even be a story, just enough to establish a claim. The 200 acres on Beargrass Creek granted on 28 April 1780 was a military grant for his own service in the French and Indian War. In 1778 General George Rogers Clark had secured a Fort and all that were present also of Louisville to be used for his incursions into the "Illinois country." He settled nearby families there at the same time, as an adjunct to the fort and held with supplies, etc. In 1782 this was changed to become Fort Nelson.

Some day that land on Beargrass Creek was to become very valuable real estate, but that was not yet. In 1780, being right next to the Ohio River, so close to the river of the nascent Indiana the family probably thought there would be the next thing to be made. George wisely withdrew the abandoned claim, as well as granted elsewhere later on. The Beargrass location, as well as other places mentioned in the Tetter sons' military excursions in uncharted waters, are shown on the little map. The blue dot is their future home on Sugar Creek.

* Land grant by William N. Tetter (see index)
 ** Kentucky Tax Records by Earl C. Hammond (1932) page 215
 notes only 1779 and 1780. Presumably I have no further data on the other grants.

Kentucky was a hazardous place to be, amidst the never-ending attacks from the northern Indian tribes. The best that can be said is that, under such circumstances, the place George chose for their permanent residence was brilliant--in that little open triangle tucked in between the steep banks where Dick's and the Kentucky Rivers meet. Whenever the Shawnees went on a raid, it was their custom to leave their canoes in hidden coves on the south side of the Ohio River. They were loathe to cross another large river for fear of being hemmed in and unable to escape if retaliation should occur.

As population increased, new counties were formed. The county they lived in (but not the locale) changed from Kentucky County to Lincoln to Madison to Garrard. Dick's (Dix) River was named for a long-ago Indian chief whose name the early white hunters could not pronounce, who hunted there long before the settlers came. Nobody at all owned Kentucky, which was shared by all tribes as neutral hunting ground. But as we would say, "my favorite fishing spot, which I will tell nobody about," Dick called it his river because of the excellent luck he always had there. There came a time when his white hunter friends had a very disappointing year. Generously, he invited them to hunt on his river, where there was game enough for all. He told them the location. The name stuck, to this day. Sugar River received its name from the many early maple sugar-making camps along its banks.

Obviously much work remained to be done to make their Dick's River claim into a home, but safety was so crucial in 1780 that they mostly lived in Clark's fort in what later became Danville. The best thing that can be said of such places is that they were necessary for survival. They were crowded, noisy, smelly, and unsanitary. George did get the opportunity to recover gradually from the wound inflicted by the Indian in the Cumberland mountain. In late February, while still at the fort, he was drafted to serve on a one-month tour of duty. At age 41, he was a seasoned fighter, but by then he had a large family who needed him. For whatever reason, we are told that "it was inconvenient for him to go," and sent his 17-year-old son as a substitute.

Samuel Teter, one must remember, was about the same age as George had been when he had to begin defending the community in Frederick County against incursions of Shawnees. Existing military rolls show some but not all of Samuel's service.* The stated purpose of the first tour of duty was to defend Bryan's Station against assault from British and Indian troops supposed to be in that neighborhood, but when they arrived they were hurried over to Martin's and Ruddle's Stations on Licking River. They got there too late, and found both stations in ashes. All the inhabitants had been killed or taken captive. (see map.) He was then sent to Lexington to help build a fort. Some other men were cutting logs in the woods nearby. Hearing firing, he ran to the aid of a soldier and witnessed an Indian in the act of scalping him.

* George Rogers Clark and His Men, Military Records 1778-1784
by Margery H. Harding (Ky. Hist. Soc.) Samuel pages 42 & 189;
George Jr. page 198

In 1782 at age 19 he served in Clark's army under Col. Benjamin Logan, then under captain Downing in the future state of Ohio at the Indian towns Chillicothe, Pickaway (Pickawillany?) and Brown's Town, and was later discharged at Cincinnati. There were several other excursions as well, though some of them were after the peace with England had been signed but the Indians were still on the warpath.

The younger brother, George Jr., was one of 17 men assigned to Ensign John Smith from 4 to 13 January 1783 to guard the commissioners at Harrodsburg and Fayette County as they traveled between courts. This was necessary because the regular militia of that county had been so decimated by the Battle of Blue Licks the previous Oct. and Nov. 1782, there were too few local militia still alive to perform that duty.

Draper Manuscripts* document an unidentified early pioneer's recollection of events of 1781/2, when he was about twelve. (Most of these interviews were done in the late 1840's or a little later--this will give one an idea of how old he was when he related the events.) He said his own family stayed the winter of 1781/2 at Craig's and Downing's Stations, settlers dispersed for the summer to raise crops, but during an Indian alarm they all went to Downing's Station except "George Teter and my father." There were seven boys in that family--he did not say how many girls. They all went to live with the Teters for a while. They "used to guard the women milking and to and from the spring." (This gives you an idea of the division of labor in those days when it was considered unmanly to milk cows!)

That summer, not far from Downing's Station (estimated as $1\frac{1}{2}$ or 2 miles away from the Teters) "Teter's son Robin (Robert) had like to have been caught by the Indians." The little boy was out after roasting ears and the Indian chased him. "He was rather too high and escaped. Nobody saw him (the Indian) but the boy." The others did see his tracks. The location of the Teter farm was described as between Downing's and 4 or 5 miles from Lewis Craig's (a Baptist minister) at Gilbert's Creek. In the other direction was Hickman's Creek (present Jessamine County).

The events just chronicled, and especially the forced life, sound gloomy, but things got better once the threat was gone. Scenery of that place was beautiful and wildlife, including the larger species, yet abundant. Numerous wildflowers bloomed in every season. Redbuds were gorgeous in spring, and lots of fruits, berries, paw-paws, and so on. Maple sugar was more than plentiful and the soil was productive.

George was one of the signers of two petitions to the Virginia Assembly, photocopied here. The one in 1782 was an appeal for District Courts. The other, in 1788, shows that he was loathe to have Kentucky become a separate state, though others felt differently.

*Draper Manuscripts, Kentucky Papers by Lyman C. Draper, Univ. of Wisconsin #11 CC 279-81 (Interview with Rev. John Shane)

In 1783 at age 19 he arrived in Clark's army under Col. Daniel Morgan, then under Captain Bowman in the latter part of 1783 at the Indian town (Millington, Kentucky) and at the Indian town (Millington, Kentucky) and at the Indian town (Millington, Kentucky). There were several other occasions as well, though some of them were after the peace with England had been signed but the Indians were still on the warpath.

The younger brother, George W., was one of 17 men assigned to Indian town (Millington, Kentucky) on 12 January 1783 to guard the commissaries at Harpersburg and Kentucky County as they traveled between towns. This was necessary because the regular militia of that county had been so depleted by the Battle of Blue Licks the previous Oct. and Nov. 1782. There were too few local militia will alive to perform that duty.

Upper Manuscript, document an unidentified early pioneer's recollection of events of 1781/2, when he was about twelve. (Some of these interviews were done in the late 1940's or a little later--this will give me an idea of how old he was when he related the events.) He said his own family stayed the winter of 1781/2 at Clark's and Bowman's Stations. Several times for the summer to raise crops, but during an Indian attack they all went to Bowman's Station except George and his father. "There were seven boys in that family--he did not say how many girls. They all went to live with the Teters for a while. They used to guard the women milking and so on from the station." (This gives you an idea of the division of labor in those days when it was considered unmanly to milk cows.)

That summer, not far from Bowman's Station (estimated as it is 2 miles away from the Teters) "Peter's son (Robert) and I like to have been caught by the Indians." The little boy was out after roasting ears and the Indian chased him. "He was rather foolish and scared. Nobody saw him (the Indian) but the boy." The others did not see him. The location of the Teters farm was described as between Bowman's and 4 or 5 miles from Clark's (a saddle trail) in the Indian direction was indicated at Clark's track. In the other direction (towards Kentucky).

The events just described, and especially the latter life, sound gloomy, but when you get better once the threat was gone. Security of that place was beautiful and wild. Including the latter part of the summer. However, with fewer Indians in every season, the place was gorgeous in spring, and late of the fall. There was sugar, and so on. Maple sugar was more than plentiful and the soil was productive.

George was one of the signers of two petitions to the Virginia Assembly, passed last year. The one in 1783 was an appeal for the Indian Court. The other, in 1784, shows that he was located to have Kentucky become a separate state, though others felt differently. Upper Manuscript, Kentucky Records by James E. Barker, Div. of Kentucky Hist. (Interview with Rev. John Barker)

NUMBER 16.

TO THE HONOURABLE THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES—

We the Inhabitants of the three Counties of Kentucky, beg leave with reverence & freedom to address your honorable house—

The former favours shewn by the Government of Virginia to the Inhabitants of this Country thro the various stages of its population, till now, call forth our warmest acknowledgements—When we were weak we were assisted with aids of men and money, until by the blessing of providence we have arrived to a considerable degree of strength, but just as we emerge from a state of obscurity & Indigence we find ourselves and our dear bought possessions to become a subject of noted controversy.—But we place our entire confidence in your honorable house, having no person or power on earth, in whome to rely, but under shelter of the Government of Virginia—

When our parent state was engaged in an expensive war, and taxes on all the articles of luxury and husbandry proved insufficient to raise supplies, we never once murmured that the Lands around us, as well as those we possessed, should be seized as a sinking fund and offices opened for disposing of it, tho' we were aware that the Land System adopted would at first cause very unequal distribution of Land by giving enormous Quantities to those who could advance most money, yet we apprehended that the fertility of the soil, and the former acts of assembly enforcing a Cultivation proportionate to the Quantity, would induce the adventurer to become a settler.—But Mr. Speaker, Experience! sad Experience! proves that without further compulsory acts, the Engrosser will neither settle himself, nor dispose of it to those who will.—We are surrounded by numerous savage nations, Disjoined from every other settlement in the united states, and amounting to only fifteen hundred men here a tract of Country of five Million of acres of Tillable Land nearly secured under rights from Virginia to defend for those whome ease & Cowardice prevent settling—Usual supplies of men seem just expended, and the fury of war yet unabated.—Such is our melancholy situation—We fly to your house for redress, To whome else shall we apply? We know by experience that Kentucky has friends in your house, and we now call on them with an Importunity that becomes distressed Citizens to espouse the use of justice for us—

We therefore humbly Petition

That the act of assembly for Cultivating & Improving Lands may be declared in force—

That all Lands as well those granted under the old Military and Treasury rights as the new, be subject to such regulations—

That a superior Court competent to the decision of these as well as all other Land disputes be established in this Country.—

These regulations we have, will carry us still towards that stage of maturity when with the tenderness of a kind parent to a departing child, you will direct us to form a constitution and act for ourselves.

[Names.]

Endorsement on the back of petition. June 1st. 1782.—To lie on the table.

The act for establishment of a District Court is referred to in previous petition.

NUMBER 58.

TO THE HONOURABLE THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA.—

The petition of sundry inhabitants of the District of Kentucky Humbly sheweth.—That whereas in consequence of an act of the legislature in their session of Octr 1788 intituled an act concerning the erection of the District of Kentucky into an independant State: a convention met at Danville under the strongest conviction as your petitioners conceive that it was not the will of the good people of said District that the same should be erected into an independant state: and we are persuaded that to have voted the same in the affirmative would have been too glaring a violation of the trust reposed in them when brought into contrast with their avowed sentiment previous to their election; Notwithstanding which they have petitioned your Honourable body to make certain amendments to the terms proposed in the late act of separation. Your petitioners therefore beg leave to suggest that although the objects complained of, might greatly injure a few of the sons of liberty yet their amendments can be of no importance to an independant sovereignty. Your petitioners further beg leave to express their apprehensions (which is) that the smallest alteration may be thought sufficient to santify the prosecution of a separation after cloaking their designs with a fictitious zeal for the public good, should the present convention be continued, to consider the same: Your petitioners beg leave further to observe that as no special powers were given the convention to sue for terms; but only to determine on the expediency of said separation on the terms in said act contained therefore the evasion of said determination has tacitly confirmed that truth, which your petitioners and the good people in General both wished, and expected to have been declared, in positive terms.—Your petitioners therefore conceiving that an augmentation of states under the general Government, by the erection of a new Government here, which will be clothed with no national power and which will only serve as one of Pharos lean kine to devour our liberty, whilst it can be of no security to our property, Therefore your petitioners in full faith, hope and confidence request that the general Government will secure everything which the most sanguine can desire: and that a separation may injoure us until time shall be no more do pray that the tacit acknowledgement of said convention be confirmed and the will of the people be established by a repeal of the separation Act: and your petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray &c.—

[Names.]

No endorsement appears on the back, but the request is based on an act entitled, An Act concerning the erection of the district of Kentucky into an independent state. Henings Statutes, Vol. 12, 788.

The Convention provided for previously had been hindered from meeting and another had been provided for in August of 1787, according to an act entitled, An Act making further provision for the erection of the district into an independent State. Henings Statutes, Vol. 12, 240.

Photocopies from: The First American Frontier-Petitions of the
Early Inhabitants of Kentucky by Robertson

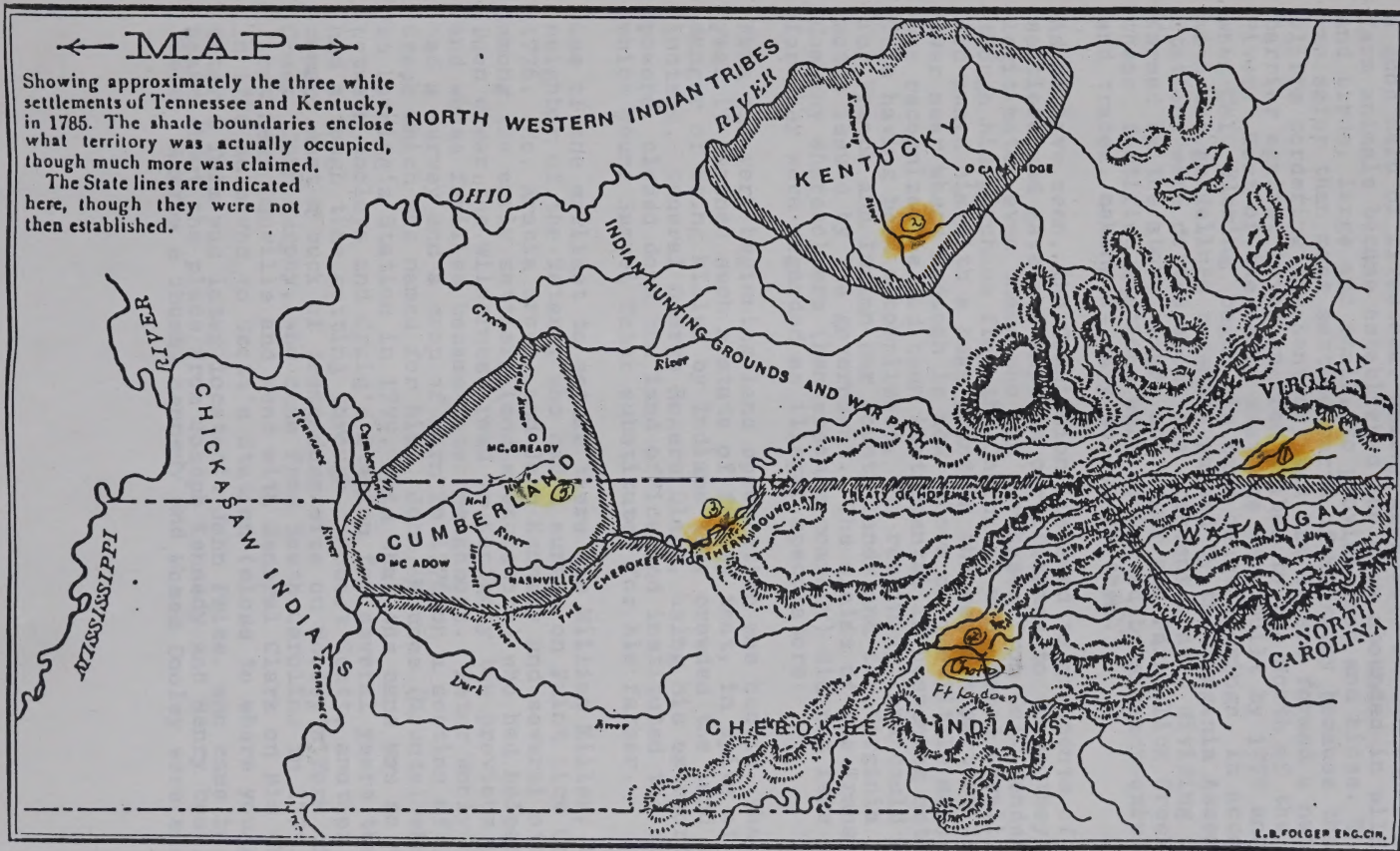
CHAPTER EIGHT - COMMUNITY LIFE ON SUGAR CREEK

When George Teter took his family there in 1779, Kentucky County Virginia was raw wilderness prowled by angry, savage Indians. There were no roads at all, just a few narrow paths or traces which had been used by hunters, red and white, and by wandering buffalo, mostly traversing the high ridges.* Such a path might lead to a neighbor's cabin, but it was no good for serious travel. The only practicable mode of travel was by navigable streams. Any merchandise had to come by boat or canoe, and any surplus goods shipped that way--which was surprisingly soon, for in 1780 a load of corn was shipped by pirogue from Boonesborough to the Cumberland settlements in what became Nashville. Therefore, improvement of waterways became an early industry, as did mills. The first ferry was established in 1779 by Richard Callaway on the route between Lexington and Richmond. Within 10 years, however, all the important streams had ferries at strategic points, and rates for passage established by law. Every one of the early settlers owned land on some navigable stream.

Kentucky inherited a Virginia law, however, which provided for the opening and keeping in repair of roads by every man over sixteen working on them under supervision of a surveyor, or paying a fine of \$1.25 per day for refusal. As following pages will show, the oldest son, Samuel Teter, held the post of surveyor for a few years. Mill dams over streams, such as that established by William Hamm, had to be wide enough that a road could be constructed over the stream. Material for such use was provided by county levy. By 1801 the law required that roads be 30 feet wide, but that only meant that trees on the way were to be cut down and stumps cut short enough that the bottoms of vehicles would not suffer damage. They were nearly impassable in wet weather, when traffic would be mired in the mud unless improved by corduroying (logs cut in half and lying across the roadway sideways). That made for a very bumpy ride, and that improvement did not come about until the family was there over twenty years. The first commercial use was by packhorse.

Though it is a foregone conclusion that some of the Teters' neighbors had been their friends, relatives, and neighbors in Virginia, we have not yet figured out their identities. We know that some of Sarah's Pearis cousins were with them, though they lived a little farther east in what remained Madison County after its division with Garrard. We especially wonder if Sarah's sister Margaret and her husband, whose name we do not know, were among them. One neighbor, who became a militia captain, was named Jacob Stern (Starnes) the same name as a son of old Frederick Stern back in Virginia from whom they had bought land. A number of early settlers had the same names as people who had signed the call for a Presbyterial minister back on the forks of the Holston, but those were often rather common.

* Descriptions of early transportation come from
Glimpses of Historic Madison County, Kentucky by Jonathan T. and
Maud W. Dorns, also History of Garrard County, Kentucky



- Key-
1. Middle Fork of Holston, Teter's last VA residence.
 2. Sugar Creek/Paint Creek area, Kentucky.
 3. Samuel and Sarah Teter Griffiths future home at Jennings Creek TN.
 4. Chota, the Cherokee capital never reached by Col. Byrd's troops.
 5. Thomas Dial in 1789.

The region where the Teters settled was ideal for beginning a good herd of livestock, which grew fat in the cane, and until farm animals became established the area abounded in wild animals and birds, large and small, to provide food and hides. The locale was safer than most settled parts of Kentucky because the high cliffs bordering the Kentucky and Dix Rivers formed a natural barrier against invasion from tribes to the north of the Ohio River. Most of the early stations were built by 1779 and 1780 when Col. Fleming began his land court hearings, in accordance with the guidelines recently passed by the Virginia Assembly. Stations were dotted along the crescent-shaped dividing ridge formed by the above rivers and Sugar and Paint Lick Creeks, and these fortified stations were connected by already-existing paths and traces, making it easy to get to them.

As we have seen, the Commission listened to arguments of early settlers and gave pre-emption certificates to those they deemed legitimate, even those who had purchased from Col. Henderson, though his purchase from the Cherokees was deemed invalid. They did award him with a huge grant in the western part of the state over near where Paducah is now (shown on the little map) for it was recognized he had been instrumental in hastening settlement. This having been accomplished, the remaining land could be surveyed for French and Indian War bounty lands and for Virginia treasury notes issued by the government. The claims of the Transylvania Company shareholders (Henderson's company) did not fare so well, for they were regarded as illegal speculators.

From the very beginning land speculation was hectic. That same year it reached such a state of frenzy that, in spite of grave danger of being killed by Indians they crowded the land office instead. General George Rogers Clark, using his extraordinary powers, closed down the land office and instituted the draft in which young Samuel Teter substituted for his father.

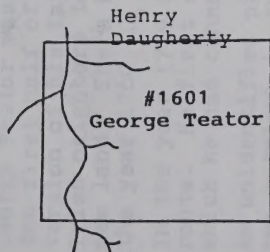
One of the earliest to settle there was William Miller, later a neighbor of the Teters, who had a survey on Paint Lick Creek in 1776. He, Arabia Brown, and John Kennedy and several others were among the early settlers (and speculators) who had helped Daniel Boone clear the wilderness road to Kentucky the previous year, and whose families became Teter neighbors. Peter Woolly (Owsley) had a survey and a crop of corn in 1776 on a section of Back Creek which was named for him. John Mounce (Mounts) who stayed at Downing's Station in 1779, said that the cane was so thick between Wooleys and Craig's Station for several years that a horse had a tough time getting through. Robert Scott, another very early-comer, shot a buck of tremendous size on Wooley's Fork of Back Creek. John Murphy, who came from South Carolina in 1779, settled first near Danville and went with General Clark on his Ohio campaign. In 1780 he moved to Scott's Station (close to where young Samuel Teter's farm was later located). John Price, who came in 1781, heard about the place from Joseph Kennedy and Henry Best, already there. Andrew & Thomas Kennedy and Moses Dooley were early Justices.

Most of these people, also Bryants, Prices, Campbells, Downings, Vancleave, Bledsoes, Craigs, etc., were speculators as well as settlers. The last two were also Baptist ministers. (George's youngest son, our Sally's half-brother, was named for Rev. Lewis Craig, who came in 1782.) One reason so many Baptist ministers started coming was that they had been thrown in jail in Virginia (Craig in Spotsylvania Co.) for preaching a doctrine unsanctioned by the official Anglican Church. Craig brought his whole congregation, and settled on Gilbert's Creek. After the successful Battle of Blue Licks, Kentucky was inundated with settlers from about every state, and by 1785 all of the best land was gone. Less affluent people came as well, but they were out of luck, for even the less productive land was beginning to fetch some pretty steep prices.

Until 1782 the area had in essence been an extension of the Scotch-Irish world of the Holston, Clinch, Watauga & other Valleys nestled between ridges of the Alleghenys. Many of them were rugged individuals of a type who, like Andrew Jackson a little later, shocked Congress by his remark that if one were so close he could hear his neighbor's dog bark it was time to move on. Though they did not care to be hemmed in, many such men used skills acquired in the military to construct Stations (forts) before they sold out. Others before leaving acquired a little extra capital for new stakes by spying out profitable land for speculators back east, who paid for it using Virginia treasury bonds. One such man was the Teter's one-time next-door neighbor, Henry Daugherty, who managed to acquire a large holding in Henry County (now Trimble) over on the Ohio River next to Indiana.

The Teters and many of their neighbors, having found rich land, stayed put. The grandchildren of many of them still lived there, or at least some of the grandchildren, though the same cannot be said of the far southern craggy and unproductive hills of the present county which became a haven for impoverished outlaws, revenueurs, and outcasts who did not mingle with the others.

The next two pages tell of land next to Henry Daugherty (Lincoln County Deeds) copied from a more recent publication, as shown on the following pages. A surveyor's diagram is below. This was not one of George's grants on a previous page, but a 4th-hand purchase of Treasury bond #6035. Modern description was, "The survey lay between Coon Hunters Road and Sugar Creek Road, and contained the high ridge that lies back of the farm now owned by Steve Ray."



BACK of the CANE - Early Virginia Surveys in Today's Garrard County Kentucky 1775-1789
By Fred Logan Simpson (copied at Family History Lib., Salt Lake City 976.9525R28)

(pg 304-5)

GEORGE TEATER

1787 Madison County Virginia tax List, Dist. of Michael McNeeley

George Teeter 4 blacks 8 horses 18 head of cattle

George Teeter was son of Jeorg Dieter who had immigrated to the Colony of Pennsylvania in the first half of the 18th century from southern Germany. His name was an Anglicized version of his father's name. By the mid 1700's the family had followed their Scotch-Irish neighbors to the intermountain valleys of old Augusta County, Virginia, in search of new land. There George Teter would marry Sarah Pearis of Frederick County, Virginia about the year 1760.

In the year 1779 George Teter would bring his family out to Kentucky over Cumberland Gap route. He first settled on the lower Dick's River area not far from other families with which he had connections back in Virginia.

An unidentified pioneer (Draper mss. 11CC 279-283) stated that George Teeter was one of only two settlers in the area that did not seek shelter at Downing's Station during a period of Indian hostility during the summer of 1782. Downing's Station was perhaps the strongest militarily of the early Garrard stations and drew settlers from a wide area during times of Indian danger, so this does not pinpoint where Teter was living at the time. He was quite likely on the Sugar Creek land, the high ridge on the back of today's Steve Ray farm, shown in the following survey.

Litigation arose over this survey due to a caveat placed by Samuel Teator, George's oldest son, against William Miller. A ruling of 9-29-1785 called for the county surveyor, James Thompson, to survey off the property as either party would have it and report back to the court. The sheriff was also to be present in order to remove any force if it be offered. This was standard practice and does not indicate any real trouble between the parties. In fact on 6-10-1786 the case was discontinued, as an agreement had been worked out among the parties themselves.

It is about this time that the family moved to what is today the Gunn's Chapel area. They were living there at the time of the 1787 tax list. Samuel Teator acquired property on Sco tt's Fork from a John Bryant survey. Their land back on Sugar Creek had adjoined the Bryants.

George Teator died in 1815 and is buried on the point of a hill overlooking the Kentucky River, about a mile from the mouth of Paint Lick Creek. The Teators of Garrard County today descend from his fifth son, Paris Teator, who is said to have been born aboard an oxcart as the family was traveling to their new home. Paris Teator boarded at the home of Abigail Vancleave at the south of Back Creek while attending school. He later became a trustee and noted preacher at the Gunn's Chapel Methodist Church.

#1601 George Teator 200 acres on Sugar Creek
 assignee of Quirk who was assignee of Baker who was an assignee of George Thompson
Treasury Warrant No. 6035 issued 8-28-1780 Land Entry 6-12-1781

George Teter enters 200 acres upon treasury warrant No. 6035 to adjoin Henry Dougherty's
 300 acres on the SE side
Surveyed 1-10-1783 by William Henry D.S.L.C. James Thompson S.L.C.

Beginning at Daughertie's-Northeast corner to Downing's line at a sugar tree, thence S 160
 poles to his corner in Miller's line at a buckeye, hoopwood and ash, W with Miller's line
 200 poles to three sugar trees, N 160 poles to Daughertie's SW corner a beech, E with his
 line to the beginning.

Granted 12-2-1785 to George Teator by Patrick Henry, Gov. of Virginia.

(This survey lay between Coon Hunter's Road and Sugar Creek Road and contained the high ridge
 that lies back of the farm now owned by Steve Ray.)

(pg 93)

HENRY DOUGHERTY

---Henry Dougherty also obtained two surveys on the Middle Fork of Sugar Creek which lie
 between today's Kemper Lane and Jim Clark Road. One of these he sold to Samuel Shelton of
 Downing's Station. He had obtained this survey with a warrant of George Teeter, who was also
 an early settler there. The early trace between Dougherty's Station and Downing's Station
 served to maintain close ties between the settlers of the two areas. Downing's Trace going west
 along the West Fork of Sugar Creek would have given Henry Dougherty access to the Sugar Creek
 land. John Dougherty was a Captain of a unit of Lincoln County Militia that took part in the
 1782 expedition against the Shawnees in retaliation for the terrible loss at Blue Licks. His
 unit served alongside of that of Captain James Downing from Downing's Station.

The Doughertys, like many of the early Scotch-Irish settlers, could not resist the impulse to
 move farther west. Henry Dougherty appears to have left first, as his name is not on the 1787
 Lincoln Co. tax list. He died by 1821, probably in Jefferson County. John Dougherty remained
 longer but in 1789 obtained 4000 acres in Trimble Co. (then Jefferson), and moved there by 1793
 In late 1811 or early 1811 he moved to Orange Co. IN and was made Justice of the Peace 3-7-1811
 He died there 2-14-1828 in his 85th year.

#408 Henry Dougherty 200 acres on Sugar Creek assignee of George Teter, assee of Geo. Thompson
Treasury Warrant No. 6035 issued 8-21-1780 Land Entry 6-21-1781
 Henry Dougherty enters 200 acres on a branch of Sugar Creek to adjoin Alex Collier on the
 southeast and to include a small spring and to extend south for quantity.
Surveyed 6-10-1782 By Samuel Grant D.S.L.C., James Thompson S.L.C.

Beginning on the southeast side of Alex Collier's survey of 400 acres at a beech and hickory,
 S 20° W 180 poles with sd. Collier's line to his southeast corner, S 70° E 180 poles crossing a
 branch of Sugar Creek to two sugar trees and a hoopwood, N 70° W 180 poles, crossing Sugar Creek
 to the beginning.

TETER FAMILY

Skip this page

When I first started collecting geneological data, I sat happily scanning rolls of microfilm and zeroing in on treasured items recorded in old court rolls and deed books. I had hoped to complete that for this family. Old Lincoln, Madison, and Garrard County rolls should yield much data, but now someone else will have to do that if it gets done, due to my failing sight. Books are easier to read. A little treasure by Jackie Couture has just come out (Aug. 1996) covering Madison County Order book A, 1787-91. Among her acknowledgments, she gives special mention to "my husband who put up with many late suppers and a messy house while I sat in front of a computer and microfilm for hours." Way to go, Jackie, and Thanks wherever you are! I hope you soon do Book B.

In the period of time she covered, Madison County was an immense area, and only a little slivver of it was part of what became Garrard, at the far northwest corner. The rest of what became Garrard was then Mercer and Lincoln. But our people were in that little slivver. The little book reflects a thriving community, now that the Revolutionary War had been won, though we know from other sources that the Indian threat still existed, though more actively in the more northerly parts of Kentucky, until General "Mad" Anthony Wayne's troops won the Battle of Fallen Timbers in Indiana in 1795. There were even vestiges of the more than remote past--one entry mentioned "liege people" of the Commonwealth, a medieval term.

Keeping the booklet authentic, Mrs. Couture stuck to original spellings, and a comma now and then for clarity. Spelling was amazing. Hardly any surname was the same twice. Wooley=Cwsley, Bowels=Boyle, Pipers=Pepper are only examples. But between the lines one gets a flavor of what life was like.

In all that immense area there was only one jail, spelled "goal" not even "gaol" as one would expect, and it was not very well built. Successive sheriffs complained much about its "insufficiency." On 1 Dec. 1785 it was ordered that "a stocks, pillory, and whipping post be built and that James Smoddy, present sheriff, be authorized to let (out) building of same to lowest bidder." Cheaper to the community and maybe a better deterrent to crime than today's expensive prisons! But one wonders about their reasoning--Cornelius Daugherty was summoned several times to "explain his ill-treatment of his daughter Isabel," and eventually she was placed with a guardian, yet he continued to sit on juries and act on committees. There were juries or grand juries at about every session. William Young wound up before the grand jury on 1 Feb 1791 for "fighting and profane swearing expressed in these words (by God)." Also Thomas Jacobs for fighting.

Taxes were collected by the poll tax. Thomas Batts lowered his by exemption of his aged and infirm negro man. Others, either aged and infirm or just plain infirm could also be exempted, and certain special public servants for cause, such as actively in military combat.

SKJ 69

TETER FAMILY

A £100 bounty was paid for grown wolves, considered dangerous, especially to livestock, and several were turned in. One year Thomas Black turned in three. Roads, such as they were, were kept in repair over many routes. One was between Boonesborough and Danville. Road crews were supervised by surveyors, a capacity filled for a while by Samuel Teter, to lay out roads, paid for by tithes (taxes). Committees of three were named to view roads (that is, to oversee such repairs or improvements as necessary).

Tithes could customarily be paid in tobacco, as in Virginia. There was a public "whearhouse" at Boonesborough on the Kentucky River, from whence the product was shipped down the river in barrels. It was ordered by law that scales and weights for same be kept in good repair. Cattle earmarks and brands were commonly registered with the court for the protection of the herds' owners in case of dispute or theft. Militia officers were affirmed, judgments in civil and criminal cases recorded, rates set for standard prices at taverns (inns) and ferries, etc. Two of the ferries across the Kentucky River were established, by permission of the court, in the Teter family vicinity. One was at the mouth of Sugar Creek and the other near the mouth of Paint Lick Creek.

Some entries affecting the Teters are shown in the following excerpts. You will note that George Teter won a judgment against a man named Dawson who defaulted on a debt but then took bankruptcy, though not before spending some time in jail. Innis's judgment taken against George, who admitted he owed the money, was typical of a series of lawsuits he won in court to settle the affairs of Enoch Tucker, who died, I suppose, with a lot of people indebted to him. I'm guessing Tucker may have been a merchant of some sort. I have no idea what Moses Dooley sued for, but since he was a public official maybe it was a contested public debt of some sort. It is even possible one of the debts could have involved George, Jr. for that matter. The rest seems self-explanatory.

It would be nice if we had more details about community life on Sugar Creek, now that peace had come, and perhaps later we will, but this is enough to show life was becoming tranquil, and that they were prosperous and respected members of the community.

MADISON COUNTY COURT ORDER BOOK A (1787-1791) by Jackie Coutare, Aug. 1996
(Heritage Books)

Book

Page Date

- 27 Tues 27 Nov 1787. John Matthews appointed surveyor of the road leading from the mouth of Sugar Creek to intersect the Danville road near Banks, in the room of John Clark. And that Moses Dooley, gent., be appointed to lot the tithes and work on the same.
- 53 Tues 7 Apr 1789. Madison Courthouse. Ordered that George Teter, Jr. & Sr., Samuel Harris and George Hinton or any three of them, be appointed to view a road from the mouth of Back Creek to the mouth of Paint Creek.
- 56 Tues 5 May 1789. Quarter Session. George Teter, assignee vs. Bartholomew Dawson. Charles Jones common bail for the defendant, delivered up the body of said Dawson he was prayed and ordered into the custody of the sheriff, and judgment for note confessed in custody.
- Same day. On motion of Thomas Harris, a ferry established across the Kentucky River at the mouth of Sugar Creek on the upper sides thereof, and that the rates ferriages be ordered for a man and a horse, of the same.
- 57 Weds 6 May 1789. Ordered that Samuel Teter be appointed Surveyor, road from the mouth of Sugar Creek to banks, in the room of John Mathews, and Moses Dooley be appointed to lot the tithes.
- 63 Mon 27 June 1789. Bartholomew Dawson, an insolvent debtor at the suit of George Teter, having remained in jail for twenty days, was brought into court pursuant to a writ issued by Joseph Kennedy, gent., who delivered in a schedule of his estate and took the oath of an insolvent debtor who is discharged out of custody.
- 65 4 Aug 1789. John Martin, assignee vs. James French. Jury sworn to try the issue to wit: Robert Henry, Jeremiah Perry, Benjamin Cooper, Sam Teter, George Finley, James Howard, Jesse May, Sharwell Cooper, William Powel, Andrew Harris, John Matthews and George Teter, returned verdict for plaintiff, damages for £ 5-3-6 and judgment (costs).
- 70 3 Sep 1789. Ordered that Thomas Banks be appointed surveyor of the road from the forks of Sugar Creek road to William Poes, and Samuel Teter thence on to mouth of Sugar Creek, and M. Dooley to lot the tithes.
- 81 2 Feb 1790. Henry Innis assignee vs. George Teter. Thomas Gest special bail and judgment confessed per specialty. £ 12 and costs.
- 86 4 May 1790. Moses Dooley vs. George Teter. Dismissed at defendant's costs.
- 92 1 June 1790. Ordered that Thomas Batts be appointed surveyor in the room of Samuel Teter and that Moses Dooley, gent., lot the tithes.

(NOTE - in the room of meant IN PLACE OF.)

TETER FAMILYCHAPTER NINE - THE THIRD GENERATIONFAMILY GROUP:

Father: (John) George Teter II was born 9 March 1739 in the Opequon River Valley SE of present Winchester VA. He died 8 August 1815 in the Sugar Creek area, Garrard Co. KY. Religion: of a Dunker father, baptized Lutheran and became a Presbyterian. Veteran of French and Indian War in Pennsylvania and Virginia.

Married: Spring 1762 in Augusta County, Virginia

Mother: Sarah Pearis was born about 1742 near Parish Run of Back Creek Valley W of present Winchester VA. She died 27 July 1794 at Sugar Creek, (then Madison Co) KY. Religion: Presbyterian

Children:

1. Samuel Teter born 27 Feb 1763 in Augusta Co. VA, served in various Rev. War battles in KY and IN, wounded in action. married ca. 1785 (then Lincoln Co KY) Elizabeth Ray. Died ca 1845 in Howard Co. MO
2. George Teter III (called Jr.) born ca. 1765 in Augusta Co. VA served in KY militia but not in combat. Married (1) 7 May 1788 Mary Vancleave with whom he removed in 1718 to Henry Co. KY to be near his younger brother Robert. Removed ca. 1820 to Boone Co. MO where he married (2) Polly Riddle, Died ca. 1834 near present Columbia MO
3. William Teter born about 1767 in Augusta or Botetourt Co VA. May have battled Indians in Indiana under Gen. Wayne, in 1795. Married about 1795 Ann (Nancy) Ross. He died ca 1823 Garrard Co.
4. Robert Teter born ca 1770 in Montgomery or Washington Co. VA (then Fincastle) married (wife's name not found) and moved ca. 1792 to present Henry or Trimble Co. KY. Died after 1815 there or possibly Indiana
- + 5. Sarah (Sally) Teter born about 1774 at Middle Fork of Holston (now Washington Co.) VA. Married 12 June 1791 Samuel Griffith born 1768 in (So?) Carolina. Moved by 7 May 1817 to Jennings Creek, Jackson Co. TN to live near her husband's family. Date of death uncertain. (between 1830-50)
6. Pearis Teter (changed spelling to Paris Teater) born 26 Mar. 1780, probably at or near Clark's Station at Danville west of Dick's River, KY Methodist minister. Married 1803 Rebecca Totten. Preached at Gunn's Chapel. They both died 17 March 1864.

Father: John George Teter married (2) 4 Oct. 1796, Garrard Co. KY

Mother: Esther ("Easter") Griffith born perhaps 1770 in Carolina who survived him. Date of death has not been determined.

Children:

1. Lewis Craig Teter born ca. 1797 Sugar Creek, married Sarah Poe (or Powe) and they moved to Howard Co. MO to join older bro. Sam.
2. Susannah (Suzy) Teter born ca. 1798, married 7 Aug 1815 at Sugar Creek, Henry Reynolds. Date of death not found.
3. Nancy Teter born about 1800 married 19 Dec 1817 James Davis, who died in 1833 leaving many children. She may have married again. Date of death not found.

TETER FAMILY

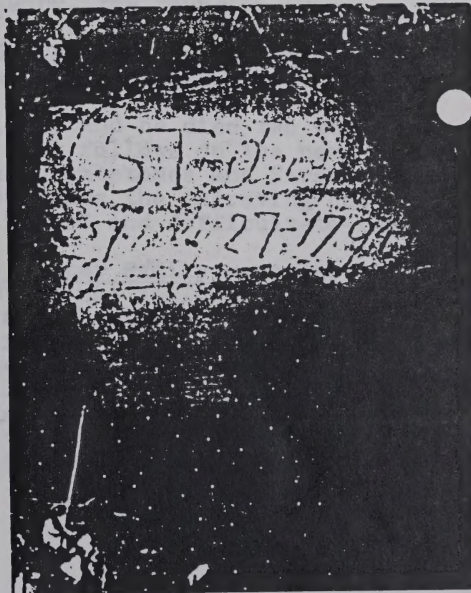
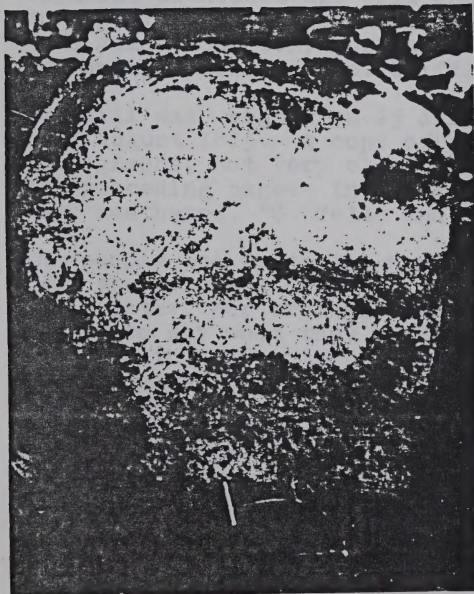
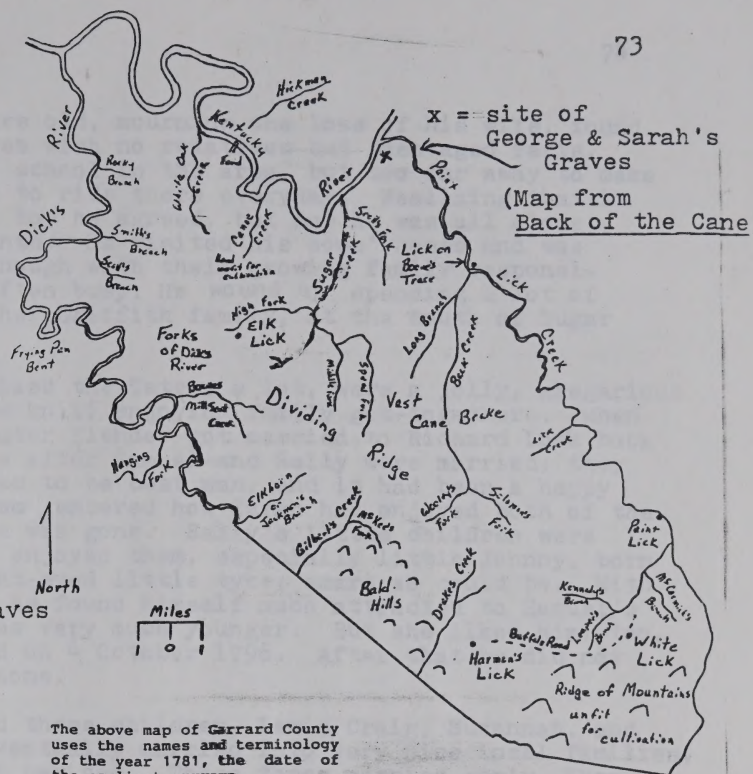
Farming was good. A peculiar soil, common only to their area and adjacent sections of Jessamine and Madison counties, is found there which, while they lived there, produced a fine grade of white burley tobacco, much in demand in Europe. It was shipped from a warehouse at the mouth of Sugar River to be sold at New Orleans where it commanded a premium price. Farm animals thrived in the cane. It sounds as though life was good. 1787 Madison County tax list shows George Teter with 4 blacks, 8 horses, and 18 head of cattle.

By then the eldest son Samuel had married a neighbor girl, Elizabeth Ray, and become a father himself. George Jr. married Mary Vancleave in the spring of 1788 and not long after William married Nancy Ross. All of these young brides came from nice families in the neighborhood. The name of Robert's wife is not known, but about 1791 he was the first of the Teter sons to move away, and it seems as though perhaps he may have gone with some of her relatives farther north down the Kentucky River not far south of its junction with the Ohio. 1792 Henry County tax records list a Robert Teter. Like his pioneering parents, he risked danger from Indians, who now occasionally raided that area, confident of the backing of the English, who still held Detroit and other trading centers to the north, and continued to do so until after the Battle of Fallen Timbers in 1795.

Before 1790 a great migration of people from areas which had fared less well after the end of the Revolutionary War came flooding in. By then all of the really good land had been taken, and too expensive for the newcomers to buy due to inflation, but there were still opportunities for advancement in the booming economy of that area, in commerce and specialized trades. The Griffiths and several other families came there from Burke County, North Carolina, in 1789. Though probably not directly related to Sarah herself, they appear to have been related to her Pearis cousins by marriage, maybe to the Peppers (Pipers) some of whom came to Madison County that same year.

Seventeen-year-old Sally, our ancestress, married Samuel Griffith in 1791 and soon had little ones, as did her brothers. George and Sarah were rewarded with many small grandchildren to dandle on their knees, receive baby hugs and kisses from, and baby sit. Teenaged Pearis, their only child born in Kentucky and big and boisterous for his age, loved playing pranks on his nephews and nieces, and telling them yarns.

We do not know what caused her illness, but our fore-mother, Sarah Pearis Teter, passed away on 27 July 1794, while it was still a part of Madison County. Her handcarved tombstone, now much weathered, and that of her husband George, who died 21 years later, are in a private cemetery on a hill overlooking the Kentucky River a mile from Paint Lick Creek. She was in her early fifties.

TETER FAMILY

George Teter, 57-years old, mourning the loss of his wife, found himself in a big house with no relatives but teen-aged Paris, who wanted to attend school in the area, but too far away to make it practical for him to ride there everyday. Realizing that it would be best for the boy he agreed, but now he was all alone except for the servants. He visited his sons' homes and was cordially greeted, though with their growing family responsibilities they were often busy. He wound up spending a lot of time with Sally and her Griffith family, at the mouth of Sugar Creek nearby.

The Griffiths, who liked the Teters a lot, were a jolly, gregarious bunch, and very close knit, enjoying family get-togethers. When Samuel Griffith's sister Elender got married to Richard Lock back in 1792, a few months after Samuel and Sally were married, they had asked Samuel Teter to be best man, and it had been a happy gathering. George remembered how Sarah had enjoyed both of the weddings, but now she was gone. Sally's little children were sweet though, and he enjoyed them, especially little Johnny, born late in 1795, a bright-eyed little tyke, smart as could be. With these get-togethers, he found himself much attracted to Samuel's sister, though she was very much younger. But she liked him, too, and they were married on 4 October 1796. After that he did not have time to be lonesome.

George and Esther had three children, Lewis Craig, Susannah, and Nancy, all of whom eventually married into very nice local families, Poes and Reynolds and Davises. These three married early, Suzy the day before he died, probably at his request, since David Reynolds witnessed his will and Henry, the young bridegroom was an appraiser of the estate. The other two witnesses to the will were James Epperson, husband of George Jr.'s daughter Becky, and Sally's son, John W. Griffith, our ancestor.

The will was signed on 25 July 1815, and he died two weeks later, on 8 August 1815. A copy of his will follows on the next page, Photographs, not very clear, of his tombstones and Sarah's are on the preceding page. In nearly 200 years the engraving has become very weathered. "G. Teter and S. Teter" and difficult-to-read dates.

The people who wrote the Kentucky Teater Family were descended from the youngest son, Paris, and did not follow our ancestress, Sally Teter, her brother Robert, nor the three youngest children, except to say whom they married if they knew. They did a little better with her brother William because he remained in the locality, and the names of George Jr.'s children born in Kentucky, or those of Samuel, but mainly Kentucky data for these, plus Samuel's Revolutionary War pension application, highly interesting and informative. Being myself primarily interested in Sally, I have a little bit to add, but not much.

Following is the will of
George Teter (From Garrard County Will
Book D, P. 264). The wording and spelling
have not been altered and appear as
originally written.

"In the name of God, Amen. I George Teter of Garrard County and State of Kentucky being very sick and weak in body, but of perfect mind and memory Thanks be to God for the same Calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul into the hand of all mighty God that gave it and my body I recommend to the earth to be burried in account Christian in order at the discretion of my executers nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same by the mighty power of God and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life. I give, demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form, first of all
1st my son Samuel has received the entry of 200 akers of land, a negro boy named Dick, with a small portion of other property.
2nd my son George received 100 akers of land, one negro girl named Delphy with a small portion of other property.
3rd my son William has received 100 akers of land with a negro girl named Shasta and a small portion of other property.
4th my son Robert has received 100 akers of land, a negro boy named Caleb, and a small portion of other property.
5, my daughter Sally has received a negro woman named Dinah, with 40 pounds of worth of horses and a small portion of other property.
6 my son Parris has received 100 akers of land, 1 negro boy named Banlin and a small portion of other property.
7 my son Lewis is to have a negro boy named Jos and a third part of the price of the land and plantation that I live on, with a cow and calf, one feather bed with the furniture of bedding.
8 my doter Susy is to have two negro children Syntha and Phillip with one third part of the price of my said land and plantation.

9 my daughter Nancy is to have two negros, a woman named Frankie and a child named Sally with a third part of the price of said land and plantation. 10 the remainder of all my movable property of every description I do leave to my wife Ester to be entirely at her disposal with out interruption also she is to have peaceable possession of my horses and farm, apple orchard and pasture all but the lower field next to the river also said negro woman Franky during her life, then Nancy to have her with all her increase all my land, I have sold to Parris for the sum of three hundred dollars to be paid in five years at equal annual instalments and hereby otherwise and appoint my beloved wife and Parris as executors to this my last will and testament. Ratifying and confirming this, and no other, In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this 25th day of July 1815. Signed sealed and delivered by the said George Teeter Sr.
NB my negro woman Milley at my death is to be her own freed woman.
As his last will and testament in the presents of us and in his presents and in presents of each other have here subscribed our hand witnessed by

James Epperson
John W. Griffith
David Reynolds

George Teeter

Garrard County Sct.

August Court 1815

I hereby Certify that this last will and testament of George Teeter Dec'd was exhibited in court at the court af'd and proved by the Oath of James Epperson, John W. Griffith, and David Reynolds subscribing Witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded and the same is truly admitted to record.

Attest: Benj. Letcher CGCC "

The appraisement of the estate of George Teter is listed thus: (From Garrard County Will Book D, p. 344.) Again, the wording is that of the original.

"The appraisement of the Estate of George Teeter, Dec'd, agreeable to an order of the August Court of Garrard County to us directed we have proceeded to appraise said estate to wit

	Dollars	Cents
One grey horse 25 Dollars, 1 bay and Colt \$30.	\$55	--
1 Bay mare	20	--
10 head of Cattle	71	--
2 head of sheep	25	--
1 bay horse 20 Doll. (dollars) 1 bay mare and colt 35 dol.	55	--
18 head of hogs	15	--
4 Beds, bedsteads and furniture	100	--
1 Cupboard and its furniture	25	--
1 Table and chest	3	50
7 Chairs and some books	7	--
2 Flax Wheels 4 dollars, 1 Large Wheel 2.	6	--
1 Flat iron 75 cents 1 hoe and mattock 1 dollar	1	75
2 Axes 2 dollars, 1 foot edge 75 cents	2	75
1 Pair steel yards \$1.50 2 iron wedges 75 cents	2	25
Coopers ware \$1.50 shoe- maker tools \$1.25	2	75

1 Loom and jeans \$8, 1
drawing knife & chisel
75 cents 8 75

1 Bare Share Plough & odd
collar \$2.00 2 Cleavers \$1 3 --

1 Iron shovel chain sythe
and reep hook 1 --

1 Iron kettle Martin oven 12 --

2 hoes and old tools \$1.25
1 pr. large shears 1 Doll.
(\$1) 3 25

2 bee stands 2 Dolls (\$2)
20 geese \$6.66 8 66

3 Frizens 25¢ 1 grind stone
50 cents 75

Given under our hands, this 30th day of
August 1815

John Graham

Henry Reynolds

C. A. Ballinger

One broken kettle and broad axe

Frow and shovel worth \$2.50

P. Teeter

Garrard County Sct

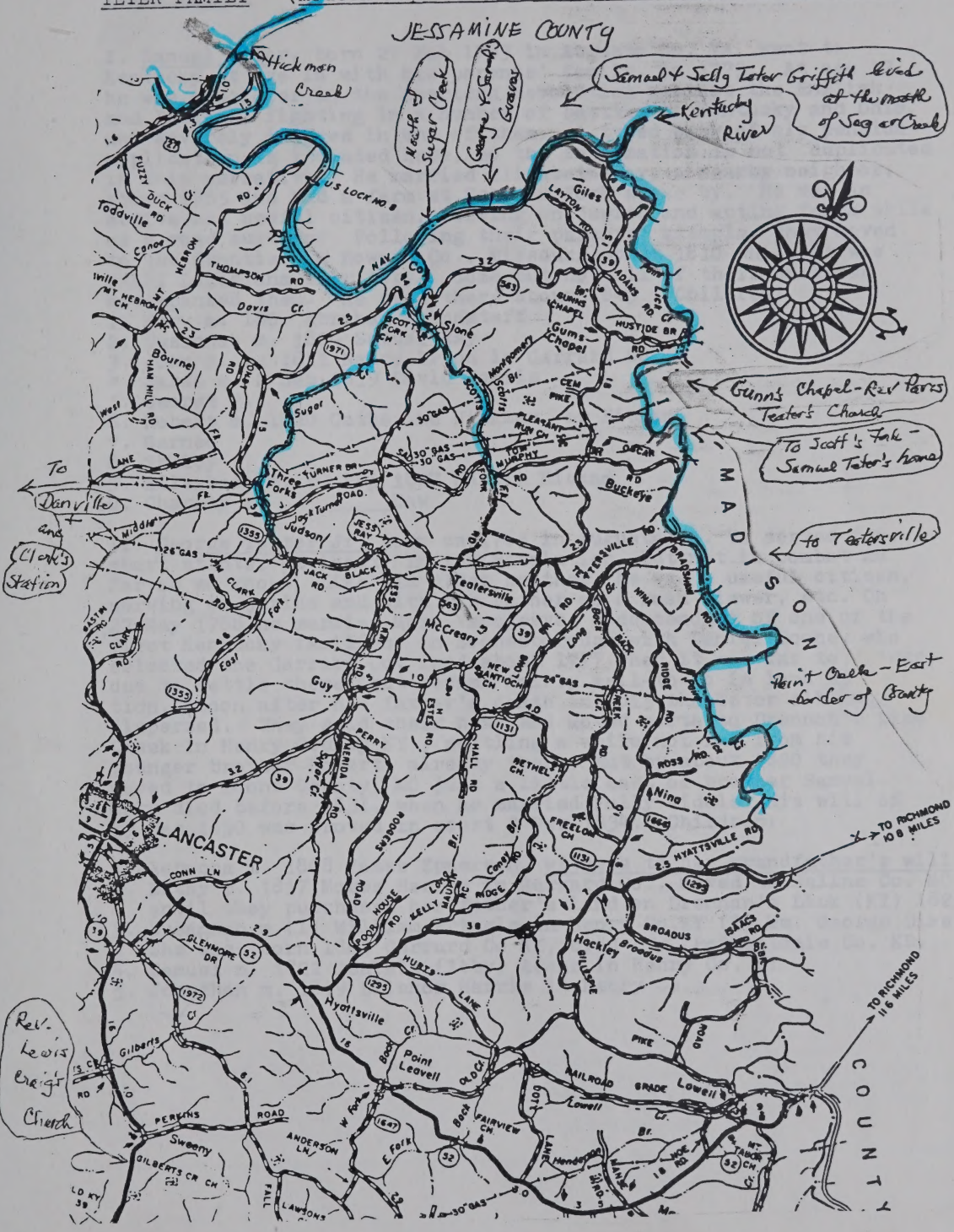
Oct. Court 1815

Thereby certify that this appraisement of
the estate of George Teeter Decd., was
exhibited into Court at the Court of &
Ordered to be recorded and the same is
truelly admited to record.

Test

Benjm. Letcher CGCC"

TETER FAMILY (modern map--section of NE Garrard County Kentucky)



I. Samuel Teter, born 27 Feb 1763 in Augusta Co. VA, went to Kentucky at age 16 with his parents' family, in 1779. At age 17 he was a soldier in the American Revolution against the English and Indians, fighting in a number of battles in Kentucky and Ohio, and severely injured in one of them. A typed copy of his pension application is included here, so the information is not duplicated in this narrative. He married Elizabeth Ray, a nearby neighbor, about 1785 and had a farm at Scott's Fork close by. He was an active and useful citizen, serving on juries and acting for a while as a road surveyor. Following their parents' example, they moved to the frontier in Howard Co., Missouri about 1810 while it was still Louisiana Territory. Some but not all of their children accompanied them. He died there about 1845. Children:

1. Mary m. 180- Abraham Grindstaff
2. Susannah m. 1804 Samuel Ray
3. John B. m. 1811 Nancy Erton in Garrard Co.
4. Sarah m. 2 Sep 1819 David Harris
5. George P.
6. Robert m. 1820 Catherine Hickman or Hickam
7. Garsed
8. Shelby
9. Elizabeth m. 23 Sep 1827 Hardin Hickam
10. Charity m. _____ Daw

II. George Teeter Jr. born ca 1765 in Augusta Co. VA served for short stints, at least, in the Revolution, but not in combat as far as we know. Like his older brother, he was a useful citizen, serving on juries and with his father as a road viewer, etc. On 27 May 1788 he married Mary Vancleave, a descendant of one of the first Kentucky families, in Boonesborough with Daniel Boone, who selected the Garrard Co. land about 1777 when it was far too dangerous to settle there, but became fairly well-to-do in land speculation. Soon after his father's death in 1815 the Teter siblings dispersed. They sold their home and moved north to Drennan's Lick Creek in Henry County KY, settling a while not far from his younger brother Robert, already there, but by about 1820 they moved to Boone County, MO just a little east of brother Samuel. Mary died before 1831, when he married Polly Riddle. His will of 13 Dec 1830 was proved in court 3 Feb 1834. Children:

1. Rebecca m. 1808 James Epperson, witness to her grandfather's will
2. Betsy m. 1817 Moses Harris in Garrard Co., moved to Saline Co. MO until they purchased her father's land on Drennan's Lick (KY) 1825
3. Susannah m. (1) William Pringle in Henry Co. KY (2) Wm. George Dike. She was born 1802 Garrard Co. KY, died in Potawatomie Co. KS.
4. Samuel m. 1822 Isabell (Ibby) Adams in Henry Co. KY
5. Jonathan m. 1819 Ellenor Harris in Henry Co.

Revolutionary War Pension declaration of Samuel Teter

Declaration

In order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress of the 7th of June 1832

State of Missouri

County of Howard

On this fifth day of May personally appeared before the Justices of the County Court of Howard County in open Court in open Court Samuel Teeter a resident of the County of Howard in the state of Missouri aged about seventy-one years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provisions made by the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832. States that he was born in the month of February 1763 in Botatourt County State of Virginia that in the year 1779 his father moved from that state to what is now the state of Kentucky. I was then about sixteen years of age. On our way from Virginia at Cumberland Mountain the indians fired on us and defeated us killing one man and wounding two men (my father being one of them) when we arrived at the district of Kentucky we settled near where Danville now stands. In the year 1780 there was a Company of Militia called for to go to where Bryants Station was and to guard the same against the assault of the indians and the British who were supposed to be at that time in that neighbourhood. A draft was made for Company and my father was drafted (his name was George Teeter) to stand that tour of one month. It being inconvenient for him to go I took his place as a substitute and joined the Company Commanded by Captain John Allison. Our major was by the name of John Logan. We went from Lexington to Bryants Station when arrived there we were ordered to go to Martin's and Ruddles Station having understood that the same was burnt by the indians and British. These stations were on Licking River. We marched accordingly to said stations when we arrived there we discovered that the stations had been just burnt to ashes and the people who had resided there had been murdered and taken

prisoners not being able to afford any relief we returned to Lexington and were placed under the Command of Capt. Levi Todd who at that time had the Command at Lexington and was engaged to build a fort. We were immediately on our arrival put to building a fort during the time we were engaged in building the fort some men were sent out in the woods to process some timbers to be used in the fort about the spring Shortly after they went out the indians fired on them and killed a man by the name of John Wimm (?) When the firing was heard some man and myself ran to their relief and got our guns shot while the indians were scalping the man they had killed and the Indian Chief who was in the act of scalping the white man was called Wolf he had a hair lip the chief was shot and he fell on the man he was scalping We tomahawked him and left him the months tour that I had engaged for was now out and we were discharged at Lexington by Major John Logan I went home between this time and the year 1782 I served in several Scouting parties in the month of August 1782 I volunteered and went under the Command of Col. Benjm Logan to bury the dead that were killed at the Battle of the Blue Licks We went on and at Bryants Station we met some men who had been on before us returning they had been in the battle we continued on to the battle ground buried the dead all that we could find. and then returned home being out twenty days In the fall of the same year 1782 I was drafted to go a tour against the Shawnee Indians in a Company Commanded by Captain James Downing, Benjamin Cooper Lieutenant. We were all under the Command of Benjamin Logan as Colonel. We started from Lincoln and marched through the wilderness to where Cincinnati now stands at that place we met with General Clark who had command of the Regulars Logan commanded the militia Clark and Logan have joined their forces and the whole was commanded by Clark. We marched from here into the indian country and the Indian Towns Chilacotha, Pickway, and Browns Town killing several indians and taking some Prisoners and burning the towns as we came to them We then returned to our little fort where Cincinnati now stands where we were discharged and returned home We were engaged in service on this tour at least forty days.

I was stationed and remained at Clarks Station near where Danville now stands from the year 1779 until about 1781 except when out on duty. While I was in the fort at Clarks Station one day I went out to kill some meat for the people in the fort on my return close by the fort I was attacked by the indians and in the affray was severely wounded.

I went several other tours and rendered considerable service against the Indians but it was just after peace had been made and the close of the Revolution which on that account have not been inserted.

To the questions directed to be propounded by the Court, the applicant answers:

1. That he was born in Botetourt County, Virginia, in the month of February 1763, and on the 27th day of said Month
2. The record of my age is in my Bible at my home in Howard County, Missouri, and was taken by myself from the Bible of my father.
3. I was living in Kentucky, near where Danville now stands, when I was called into service. Since the revolutionary war I have lived in Lincoln, Madison, Garrard Counties, Kentucky and in Howard County Missouri, where I now reside.
4. In my first tour I was a substitute for my father George Teeter. In my second tour I volunteered and the third tour I was drafted. While I was in service in station I considered myself under the acquisition of my officers, and subject to be marched at their order, either with or without a draft.
5. Col. Benjamin Logan and General George Rogers Clark were with the troops I served with. Col. Logan commanded the regiment I was with. Col. Stephen Trigg, Col. Hugh McGary and Major Hain commanded other regiments etc. in service.

6. I never received but one discharge & for one campaign. This was at Cincinnati. If it was in writing (which I cannot now recollect) I lost it directly afterwards.

7. I am known to the Reverend Thomas Turner of Howard County and William Reynolds, of the same County who can testify as to my character for veracity, and of their belief of my service as a soldier of the revolution. In addition to this, he has procured the testimony of Sam'l Brown Senr, as to one of his campaigners, which is all the witnesses he can procure.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or an annuity, except the present, and he declared that his name is not on the pension roll of any agency in any state.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid in open court before me the Clerk of said Court ---

John B. Clark
Clerk

Signed Sam'l Teeter

We Thomas Turner, a Clergyman, residing in the County of Howard and state of Missouri and William Reynolds residing in the same, hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Samuel Teeter who has subscribed to the above declaration; that we believe him to be 72 years of age; that he is reputed and believed in the neighborhood where he resides to have been a soldier of the revolution and that we concur in that opinion

signed
Thomas Turner
William Reynolds

Subscribed and sworn to in open Court the 5th day of May 1834
John B. Clark clerk

III. William Teter, born about 1768 in SW Virginia, was too young to serve in the Revolution, but he may have participated in various retaliatory expeditions against the still-dangerous Shawnees in 1795 or before, under General Wayne or other commanders. He married Ann (Nancy) Ross ca 1790. He died in 1823 in Garrard Co., leaving eight children, some of whom were minors. The widow Ann Teter and some of their children later moved to Montgomery Co., Indiana. Children:

1. Samuel who d. ca 1835 in IN, leaving heirs
2. Susannah m. 1815 Caleb Conner in KY - to Indiana
3. William Teater, Jr., m. Eliza () and had six children. He was a wealthy stock buyer and trader. The village of Teatersville in Garrard Co. is named for him, where he built one of the most elegant homes in that region of the country (see sketch) but he finally "went broke" and left about 1855. He is mentioned in an 1847 history of Kentucky.



4. Sally m. 1823 William Clouse, lived in Garrard Co.
5. Robert (1806-1894) m. (1) 1831 in IN Harriet Ramey (2) Margaret Hixson and had 12 children with the two wives.
6. John B. (1808-1874) m. 1831 in IN Elizabeth Rush with whom he had 11 children, and died in Marengo Iowa.
7. Nancy m. 1829 William Conner in IN
8. Farris m. 1823 Sally Anderson in Garrard Co. KY

IV. Robert ("Robin") Teter born about 1771 in present Montgomery or Washington Co. VA, evidently married quite young, though the name of his wife has not been discovered. Apparently he was the first of the children to follow the example of his parents and move to the then frontier in northern Kentucky not far from the Ohio River, in the part of Shelby Co. KY which became Henry, about 1792 while there were still Indians prowling about the neighborhood. Robin was well acquainted with Indian ways, for he was the youngster chased by the Indian near Downing's Station in 1782, as he was out gathering roasting ears in the cornfield. He was listed in 1812 Henry Co. tax records. Whether he stayed there or migrated afar like his siblings is not known.

V. Sarah ("Sally") Teter was born about 1774 in Fincastle (now Washington) County VA somewhere between Glade Springs and Black's Fort at Wolf Hills (Abingdon). As a little girl in 1779 she and her brothers were brought to Kentucky through the Cumberland Gap. At Cumberland Mountain, the Shawnees fired on their group, hitting three men. Two of them, including her father, were wounded and one man killed. The trip was made in bitter weather--one of the coldest on record in Kentucky. She was bundled in a feathertick inside a basket on one side of a horse loaded with luggage. Her first winter there was spent in crowded Clark's Station (a fort) West of Dick's River in present Boyle Co., Kentucky. It was cluttered and noisy with babbling of human voices and nickering and bleating of animals. Hungry, frightened people, awaiting Indian attack, were suffering with colds and influenza or worse from exposure. Her oldest brother, then 17, was sent to fight the English and Indians that spring, and watched an Indian scalp a companion before he could get close enough to help, and himself wounded later on.

At length peace came and the family prospered through hard work clearing the wilderness in a fertile and beautiful area. On 12 June 1791, age about 17, she married a nice young man, Samuel Griffith, who had come there two or three years before with a group from western North Carolina. They lived near the mouth of Sugar Creek where it joins the Kentucky River, maybe in or near a little settlement called Quantico where there were tobacco warehouses, one run by a Collier family, and where a ferry crossed the big river. It appears Samuel may have bred horses or at least been involved with them in some way, for lost horses were always wandering onto their property. According to law he had to advertise for the owner, but could collect the cost and a boarding fee from the owner if one showed up.

Sarah and Samuel had several children, both boys and girls. We know the names of our ancestor, John W. Griffith, born late in 1795 and younger brothers Robert Paris and (probably) George Teter Griffith. After the death of her father, George Teter, in 1815, the family underwent a dispersal, as we have seen. Though three of her brothers went to Missouri and/or Northern Kentucky, she and Samuel went south to Jackson County, Tennessee, where his father, at least one sister, and brothers were then living. Before 7 May 1817 they were located on Smith's Fork of Jennings Creek, a tributary of the Cumberland River, a fertile area, where they farmed and raised horses. We do not know when the couple died. It was after 1830 and before 1850. More will be told in the Griffith Family story, for our descent is through Sally and her son, John W. Griffith, who, incidentally, was one of the witnesses to his grandfather's 1815 will.

VI. Paris Teater born Pearis Teter on 26 March 1763, probably at or near Clark's Station a little west of Dick's River in spite of the story about being born in an oxcart on the Kentucky side of the Cumberland Gap, was ancestor of the people who wrote The Kentucky Teater Family. Around 1796 or so about the time his father remarried, he entered the first academy or secondary school in that broad area, on Faint Lick Creek near the mouth of Back Creek, where he boarded with a pioneer lady named Abigail Vancleave, a relative (aunt?) of his older brother George Jr's wife. (1787 Madison Co. VA tax list, district of Michael McNeely, shows "Abigal Vancleve, 2 horses, 17 head of cattle.")

He grew to be a large, powerfully-built man with a booming voice and mischevious wit, telling jokes that kept people in stitches for a hundred years after his death, in that part of the country. When he was about 22 he married Rebecca Totten, born in 1768 in PA or VA, of a socially prominent family (her grand-nephew was a governor of Kentucky). She was a devoted wife and helpmate. He operated a ferry on Paint Lick Creek and owned boats for the transportation of farm products down the Kentucky River, and the business and landing remained in the family for about a century. Soon he came under the influence of Methodist missionaries and was ordained about 1821. On 15 Oct 1821 he was licensed by the county to celebrate matrimony. His bondsmen were Tyra Harris and James Davis, his sister Nancy's husband.

With a few other devout persons, he organized a group which became the nucleus of Methodism in that part of Kentucky, a large area. He delivered the expected hell-fire-and-damnation sermons in that era, his booming voice clearly heard by a large audience, which he probably attracted as much by his funny jokes as his sermons. At first he preached in a huge tent, with wooden posts at the ends, then graduated to a log building following that a substantial church building on a lot donated by Moses Reynolds, son of Henry. (Was Henry Sister Suzy's husband? Moses is not listed as one of her children, but he was obviously a relative. See George Teter's 1815 will.) The church was later renamed Gunn's Chapel.*

The county history says, "In 1836, according to Quarterly Conference Records, Paris Teator was found guilty of misconduct on various charges and was suspended. Due to his months of suspension, causing great mental torture, and inasmuch as he manifested deep repentance and promised amendment, we agree to bear with him and restore him again. The charges were using ardent spirits to excess, threatening to whip David Reynolds with a cow-whip, imprudent intimacy with a female, and starting his boats on the Sabbath Day." We must remember that whiskey-drinking in amounts that nowadays would be considered to excess, was a part of early US culture, not only in Kentucky, though Methodists about that time were starting temperance movements. Did Paris go on a toot one day?

*History of Garrard County and Its Churches by Forest Calico, see pages 30 and 487-493 especially.

Another page says, "George Hohimer of Garrard County, a medium-sized man, was many years ago whipped by Parish Teater, who was a giant in strength and stature. During the fight he stabbed Teater, for which he was indicted. Hohimer employed Governor Robert P. Letcher and Major Robert Bradley to defend him and affectionately referred to them as his two robins. He was promptly acquitted. The statements of the attorneys pleased him so that, after the verdict had been returned, he called his attorneys into a room adjourning the courtroom and asked them if he could secure a new trial. 'Why, man' said Governor Letcher, 'you have been acquitted. What on earth would you want a new trial for?' 'Well,' said Hohimer, 'because I want to hear my two robins have more talk about Paris Teater.'"

On the other hand, his grand children claimed they never saw him lose his temper, that he was a loving and kind man who worked very hard for his congregation. Whatever the case, he made good, strict Methodists out of all his brothers and sisters' families, including our Griffiths who, I suspect, had probably been Baptists before. Sally's son, John W. Griffith, our ancestor, was later in life in Iowa a devout Methodist, as were his children and grandchildren, all due, I suppose, to Rev. Paris Teater. The Teter Family had before this owned slaves, and though he was a Southern Methodist, the later members of the family were on the Union side in the Civil War. Paris and Rebecca died the same day within an hour of each other, 17 March 1864. They are buried, it was said, in a single grave, next to his parents, in a cemetery overlooking the Kentucky River. Children:

1. Claiborne C. (1804-1898) m. (1) 1823 Elenor Davis in KY
(2) Emarine VanKirk in Appanoose Co. IA (Mystic, near Centerville)
2. Sarah bca 1810 m. 1827 Samuel Turner, lived in Jessamine Co. KY
3. Nelson (1810-1888) m. (1) Permelia Wheeler (1) Bell Ray, formerly Isabel Wheeler. They lived near Gunn's Chapel & buried there.
4. Russell H. (ca1813-1907) m. (1) Susan Davis (2) Bell Davis.
He had 17 children by the two wives.
5. Absalom Fletcher (1815-1907) m. Emiline Ray & lived in Madison Co. but they also are buried in Gunn's Chapel Cemetery.
6. Minerva P. (1816-1888) m. Levi Davis & lived in Garrard Co.
7. Stephen F. bca 1818 died in Ceratio, Mexico, while serving 1847 in the Mexican War. He m. 1842 Mary Elizabeth Fowler and had three children.
8. Paris M. Teater, Jr. (1820-1879) m. 1844 Julia Ann Fowler. They lived in Mercer Co. KY nearby.
9. Rebecca Thursa bca 1822 m. Edmund Sadler. They lived at first near her parents on a farm called "Sad Lane."
10. Robert L. bca 1824 m. Paulina Davis, sister of his brother Claiborne's wife.

Children of George Jr. and Esther (Griffith) Teter were:

VII. Lewis Craig Teter was born about 1797 at the Sugar Creek homestead. He was married in 1815 to Sally Powe or Poe, and seems to have left Garrard County soon after his father's death, when so many of his siblings also dispersed. Since the 1830 census of Howard County, Missouri, lists a Lewis Teters, it is believed he joined his older brother Samuel there. The genealogy did not follow him, so we have no further information.

VIII. Susannah ("Suzy") Teter was born about 1798-9 at the family homestead, and was married 7 Aug 1815 in Garrard County the day before her father died, so it is assumed he was anxious to see her married before he passed away. Her mother, Easter Teter, signed the permission. Her husband was Henry Reynolds, one of the appraisers of her father's estate. A relative, David Reynolds, was a witness to the will. They were staunch members of Rev. Paris Teater's congregation. A Moses Reynolds, son of Henry Reynolds, donated the lot on which the Gunn's Chapel Church was built. Was he a widower, or was Moses' father an uncle of Suzy's husband? I do not have the answer. The genealogy states that Madison Co. Will Book O, page 520 gives their children as:

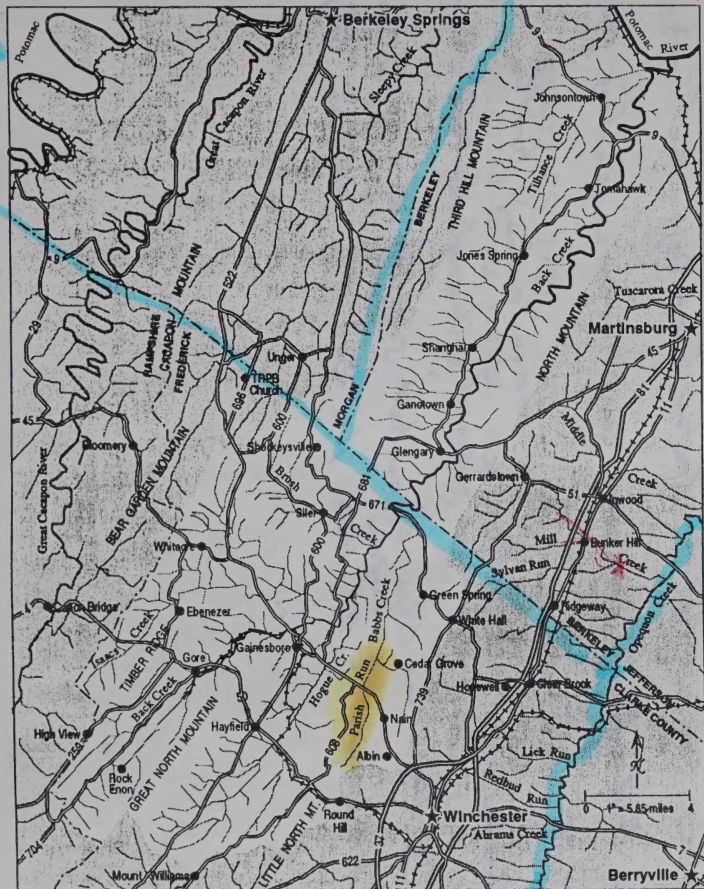
1. George T. Reynolds
2. Henry W. Reynolds
3. Barbara Reynolds
4. Elizabeth Reynolds

IX. Nancy Teter born about 1800 in Garrard Co., was married 19 December 1817 to James Davis, also a member of the church. After his premature death in 1833, Claiborne C. Teater (the Iowa man), brother Paris's son, was appointed guardian to the minor children, as was the custom in those days, even when the children remained with their mother. It is not known whether she remarried, and the genealogy does not follow her, except to list her children:

1. Abner Davis
2. Absalom Davis
3. Alfred Davis
4. James Davis
5. John Davis
6. Nancy Jane Davis
7. Paris Davis
8. William Davis

It is likewise not known what became of the mother, Easter Griffith Teter. She will be mentioned again in the Griffith Family Story when it is written.

(1996)

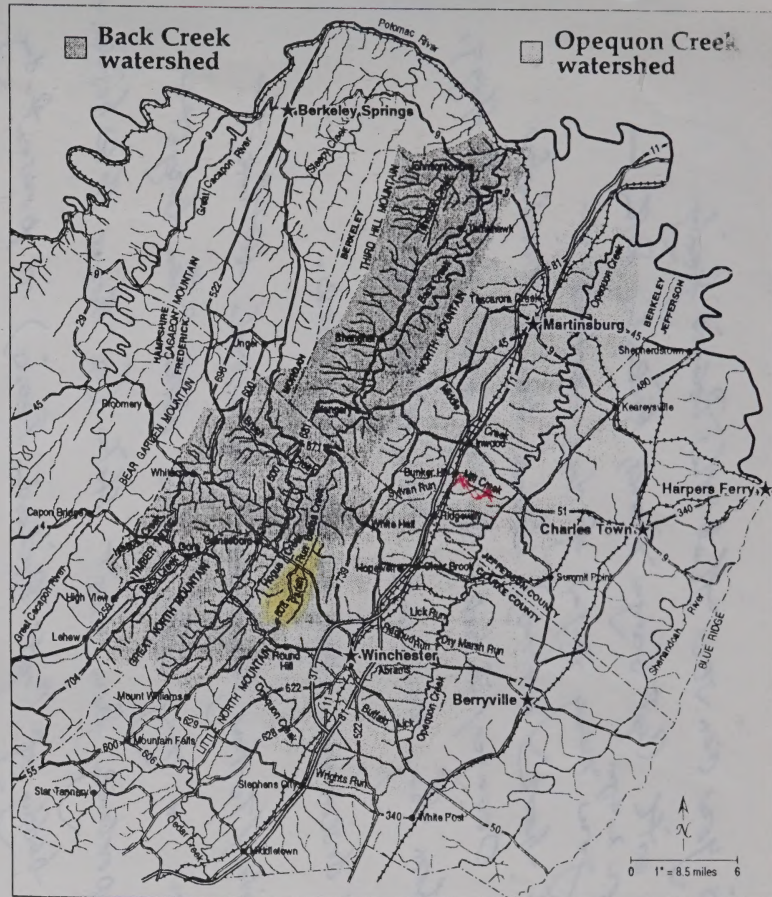


Water and Land Basin of Back Creek Valley

Map created by Sam Lehman

The Back Creek watershed covers most of western and northern Frederick County, approximately 159.9 square miles of land. The Valley extends into Berkeley County, W.Va. to the Potomac River for an additional 103.1 square miles. This hilly and mountainous land is generally classified as part of Appalachia. The scope of this book is limited to settlement and settlers in the Frederick County sector of Back Creek Valley.

First purchase of the Hog ("Hogue" on map) but they also got land from Lord Fairfax. Richard Pearis called "Gentlemen" agents.



Back Creek and Opequon Creek Settlements Were Adjoining

Map created by Sam Lehman

The first settlements in Old Frederick County were established during the early 1730s in adjoining Opequon and Back Creek Valleys. Early settlers sought a good water supply. Opequon Creek has 77 tributaries, with many limestone springs. Back Creek is a faithful stream, with year-round and seasonal mountain shale feeder springs. Both creeks flow to the north and empty directly into the Potomac River.

Shaded area shows Pearis homestead ("Parish Run") just NW of Winchester VA

from this you can see that the Peorias family
(beginning with Capt George Peoria, Richard's father -
^{17 years or 2 ago}
I sent you many pages of deed abstracts &
minutes (some entire) lived NW of Winchester
VA in Orange/Fredrick Co VA, adjoining Col Hays,
from whom they purchased some of the land.

This I discovered from my own research.

The Dieter/Tester family evidently lived Northeast
of them & may have leased rather than bought
land, probably from Jost Hite (or Thomas Hite his son -
a basom buddy of Capt Richard Peoria) in present-day
Berkeley Co West Virginia, just west of the Opegon River.

This would conform to the Tester Genealogy, and also
with Rev. Doddridge's book on West Virginia families during
the French-Indian War. (Our George Tester's brother
Samuel Tester was his ^{uncle} ~~son~~. Samuel's descendants went briefly
to Kentucky down the Ohio River but settled in Ross Co. Ohio -
Droop's Manuscripts ^{on microfilm} at W. State Hx Soc. also confirm this.)

CONTENTS

Page	Page
1	1
2	12
3	17
4	27
5	31
6	37
7	41
8	42
9	71

TETER FAMILY

A HISTORY

BY

Norma Hansen Zaniewski

January 25, 1998

Dedicated to my Sister, Mrs Billie Gene Hansen Pringle and her helpful husband, Oran Allan Pringle, Jr. , who likes Genealogy, too.

CONTENTS

<u>Chapter</u>		<u>Page</u>
	Fore Word	
1	The Immigrant Family	1
2	The Second Generation	11
3	The French & Indian War	17
4	A Short Farewell to Our Brethren	27
5	George in the Cherokee Campaign	31
6	The Young Couple	37
7	The Teters Go To Kentucky	51
8	Community Life On Sugar Creek	62
7	The Third Generation	71

I have nothing to praise for the Kentucky Teter Family Genealogy, which forms a book for this booklet, but our ancestry is through a daughter, Sarah J. (Teter) not followed by last name, as we have a different name. We should also be aware that there are other Teter-Peter-Tetter genealogies in print, covering families not related to ours. One is Teter Family Genealogy of New York and Marie Meyer, born in Germany and emigrated to America in 1847. Of Dr. H. Teter, written, born 1847, about a 19th-century family which settled slightly up the valley about the same time as ours. Mrs. Winfield, apparently a member of our family, averages some of our family's deeds and wills, etc., but this is not too hard to sort out because of slight difference in locale and migration pattern. Another book, Knapp's Teter and Ancestry and Allied Families by Kelly (Mrs. Paul) Knapp (1911) pages 18-19. Her family suggest is a strange mix-up which combines the lines just mentioned with descendants of Samuel Peter (1741-1811) our George's brother and makes mistakes with regard to both.

I had my copy of this material and hope you will find it as useful as mine.

Edna Hansen (1914-1981)

January 1938

The joy in genealogy is not simply in learning the mere names of ones ancestors, but in finding out about their personalities if we can and how they lived. This is not easy, especially if they lived on the southern frontier, devoid of vital records, where so many pertinent documents have been destroyed in wars and in courthouse fires. Still, with persistence we can learn a lot, particularly from the old court and other records that do survive, and from detailed local histories, the older the better. Textbooks and general histories are disappointingly shallow, having to cover so much in so few pages that they gloss over the information we need most or, worse yet, distort it. Subjects like excises on tea or even makeup of the Continental Congress and their ideas have little to do with our Teters, struggling on the frontier to stay alive while their neighbors are being scalped by marauding Indians whom they never harmed, incited by the French and after that by the English.

Such was not my intent, but having written down the events which affected the lives of this family, I find that this reads like a small, narrowly focused, historical documentary instead of a genealogy as such. If I can manage to finish the project, the idea is to write little stories about inter-related families, such as the Pearises and the Griffiths, etc., and I realize that history, as lived by those families, will not be quite the same as it was for the Teters.

I have nothing but praise for the Kentucky Teater Family genealogy, which forms a basis for this booklet, but our ancestry is through a daughter, Sarah Jr. (Sally) not followed by that book, so we have a different focus. One should also be aware that there are other Teter-Teeter-Teater genealogies in print, covering families not related to ours. One is Teter Descendants of Hans Jorg and Maria Dieter, born in Germany and Emigrated to America in 1727 by Eva R. (Teter) Winfield, publ. 1992, about a Lutheran family which settled slightly up the Valley about the same time as ours. Mrs. Winfield, apparently unaware of our family, overlaps some of our family's deeds and military records, but this is not too hard to sort out because of slight difference in locale and migration pattern. Another book, Rouse-Stevens Ancestry and Allied Families by Dolly (Mrs. Paul) Stevens (1970) pages 127-9. Her Teeter segment is a strange mish-mash which combines the book just mentioned with descendants of Samuel Teter (1741-1823) our George's brother and makes mistakes with regard to both.

I had fun compiling this material and hope you enjoy reading it even half as much!

Norma Hansen Zaniewski

January 1998

CHAPTER ONE - THE IMMIGRANT FAMILY

Johann Jeorg Dieter, along with his fellow members of a Dunker congregation, arrived in Philadelphia on 15 September 1729 aboard the ship "Allen" from Rotterdam. The group renounced their German citizenship and swore allegiance to the King of Great Britain. Then they signed two copies of a document attesting to this fact. Photocopies show that Jeorg's signature, in German script as were all of them, was small but firm, as though he were accustomed to writing. (Considering the Dunkers' strong belief in the New Testament, it is surprising that so many in this group signed with an "X" though it is claimed that in olden times many people could read who could not write.) Expert handwriting analysts have identified Jeorg's signature as having been made by the same man who signed a road petition later in the Opequon Valley region of Virginia Colony.

Women are seldom mentioned in the male-dominated 18th century records of this kind. We have no way of knowing whether a wife and perhaps a young child came with him, or whether he married not long after reaching these shores. Dunkers were such devout people that one would assume Frau Dieter was one of them, but we cannot be sure of that--it is conceivable that she was Lutheran. The family did come under Lutheran influence later on. If so, he probably met her in Pennsylvania. He went by his middle name. The German pronunciation of Jeorg Dieter is about the same as George Teter in English--that is what people called him.

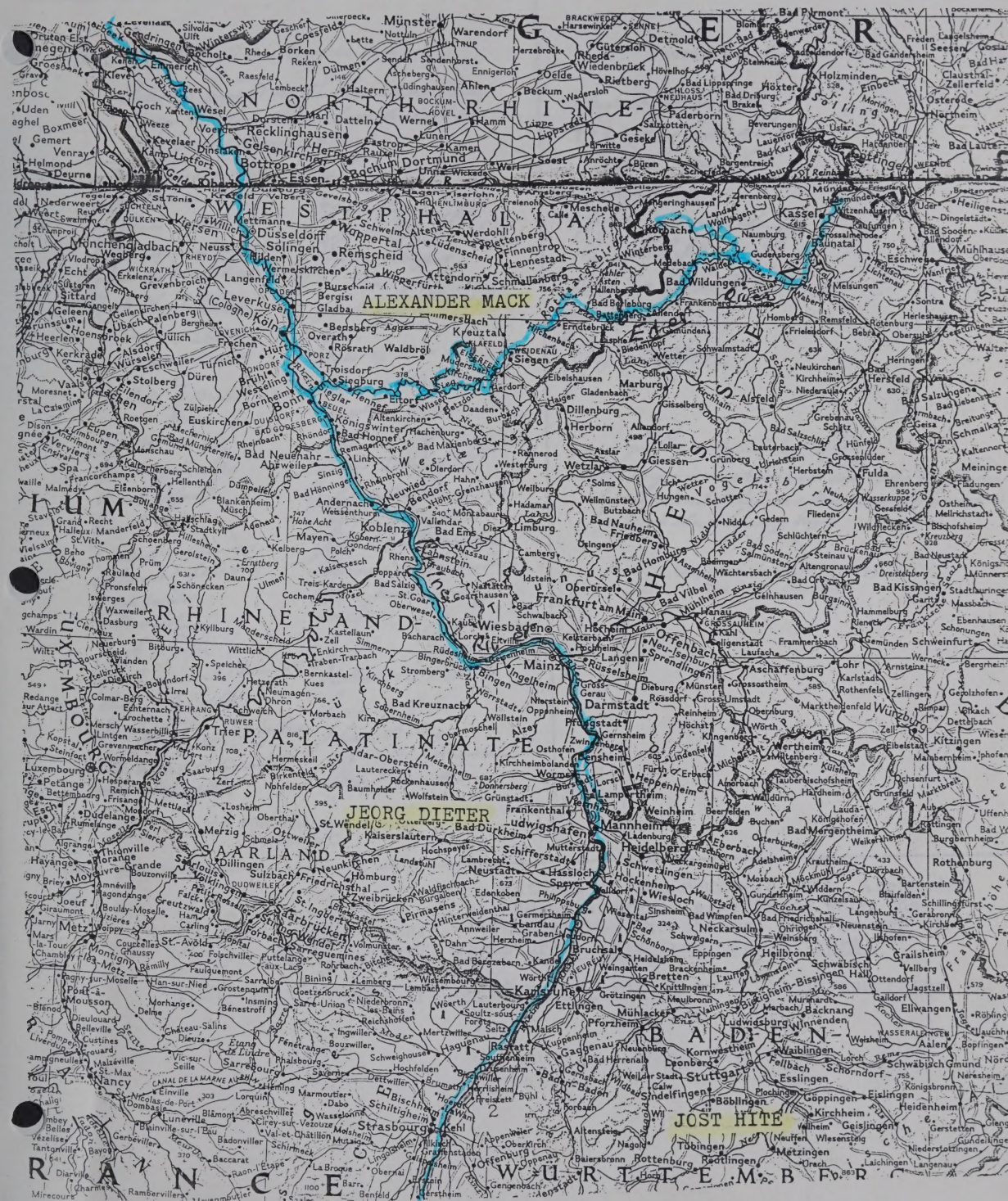
This story is an attempt to tell what our people were like and chronicle events in their lives as accurately as possible. In this case it won't be very easy. They appear in the records very seldom in the early years. However, it is possible to combine that meagre information with data from secondary sources, such as Dunker records and lore, activities of their neighbors and associates in the Opequon Valley, and descriptions of the environment and histories of the region. The second generation is mentioned in military records.

Let us commence with the very beginning of the Dunker movement in Southwestern Germany, through some of their earliest American settlements. Perhaps this story will tell more about certain individuals than is absolutely necessary--they were so interesting it is hard not get carried away. We will try to choose examples that teach us what frontier life was like in those trying times.

They called themselves "The Brethren," but soon came to be commonly styled as Dunkers or Duncards, from the German word tunken, meaning "to dip." This group had much in common with the earlier Mayflower Pilgrims, for they also were forced to find refuge in Holland for a period before sailing to the New World in search of religious freedom.

In Schwarzenau in the year 1708, Reverend Alsxander Mack and seven other devout companions who believed as he did, gathered

Section of a modern map of Germany



together on the banks of the Eder River in Westphalia. After casting lots to see who would be first, they went to the water where, in turn, each dunked the next three times, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, for they believed in thrine immersion. Thus the Church of the Brethren was formed. They emphasized reading of the New Testament as their only creed, clean living, simplicity in all things, plain clothing, no swearing or oath-taking, observance of the seventh-day sabbath, and non-resistance to evil or violence. In America certain if not all of them never shaved, letting their beards grow long even if they touched the ground, and abstaining from eating meat.

Because of their high ideals, the new religion attracted much local attention and soon had enough converts to bring on bitter resentment and persecution from the established Reformed Church, which attempted to do away with these perceived rivals. They were forced to escape to Rotterdam, Holland. By 1719 twenty families, hearing of tolerance in William Penn's Colony, set sail for America. Life was made so miserable for those left behind that gradually all of them emigrated. The very last of the Brethren, including Jeorg Dieter, left with their leader, Rev. Mack. Thus the Reformed Church succeeded in its objective of completely eradicating the sect in Germany, for those few who did not leave returned to the old faith. The entire Church of the Brethren was transported to Pennsylvania.

This last group went on board the "Allen," James Craig, master, in Rotterdam in the spring of 1729 and sailed to Cowes on the Isle of Wight off England's southern seacoast, awaiting favorable winds. They finally set sail on July 7th. The ocean voyage took a little over two months, and was probably crowded and uncomfortable as most ocean journeys were in those days. They arrived in Philadelphia on 15 September 1729. All aboard took the oath of allegiance, which they also signed. This is the one time they relaxed their rule about oath-taking.

After arriving in Philadelphia most of them probably went to the Lancaster area, perhaps to the Ephrata vicinity where an old historical site dating back to 1732 still stands. They would have wanted to consult their friends about where to find good farmland. Few if any of them could speak English. They would soon have discovered that so many had been attracted there even at that early date that the cost of land in the entire Delaware Bay region was becoming prohibitive.

The Dunkers, coming from all over western Germany, had diverse backgrounds and even different former religions. Within a few years in America there were divisions. A dominant cloistered group led by Conrad Beissel remained at Ephrata, where the brothers and sisters were engaged in industry, especially in publishing and selling books. During the Revolutionary War they had one of the largest publishing houses in Pennsylvania.*

*An Index of Will Books and Intestate Bonds of Lancaster County, PA (1729-1850), etc..by Eleanore J. Fulton & Barbara K. Mylin (1936)
pg. vi

TETER FAMILY

Another group lived near Harrisonburg, VA, during the Civil War, still pacifists. General Stonewall Jackson did not make them fight in his Confederate Army, but did force them into service as wagoners, provisioners, etc.*

I don't know what became of most of them. We are interested only in a faction led by the Eckerlings (spelt Eckerlin, Ackerly, etc. in the records). Dissention started when they arrived from Europe with an excellent set of chimes, which the Beissel group promptly condemned as too ostentatious and sold. Different attitudes and the desire for a more peaceful, contemplative environment finally caused them to leave in two groups. One went to start a settlement at Duncard Creek, a branch of the Monongahela, still on maps of extreme SW Pennsylvania touching the West Virginia border. We will refer to Duncard Creek later. The rest followed an ancient Indian trail to start Dunkard Bottom settlement in SW Virginia (present Radford). This place will be significant to us in regards to our next generation of Teters. Among those people were William and Alexander Mack. It is said that Max (Mack's) Meadows in Wythe County are named for this family.

Jost Hite, much featured in historical journals, was born in Baden-Wurtemberg. Head of a large, pious Lutheran family, he lived in New York a long time before coming south. Wishing to make a profit, he purchased a large land grant from the Van Meters. Virginia Colony law required a specified number of settlers be promptly seated on the land to keep it from being forfeited. Jost scrounged around fast to find families to go with him, even sending one son to Ireland for recruits.

Soon Jost was in Lancaster touting his land (truthfully) as a wilderness Eden at low prices, albeit somewhat isolated. Jeorg and Frau Dieter must have been convinced by his spiel, for they soon found themselves part of a long, slow-moving entourage following an ancient Indian path. Their goal was Opequon Creek, a long, winding tributary of the Potomac on the far side of the Blue Ridge mountains and Shenandoah River.

When the emigrant train finally reached Opequon Valley, the sight that greeted their eyes would have gladdened the heart of any conscientious, hard-working German farmer. Kegley says, "At the time of first settling, the Valley was like one vast prairie, affording the finest pasturage for animals. The country abounded in the larger kinds of game--the buffalo, elk, deer, bear, panther, wildcat, fox, wolf, beaver, otter, and all kinds of wild animals, fowl, etc., common to forest countries were substantially plenty." Modern archaeologists* say that all the old legends about first settlers' contacts with the Indians are untrue, that by 1670 all tribes previously residing there had been forced out by the

*The Great Wagon Road from Philadelphia to the South by Parke Rouse, Jr., (1995) page 251

**Settlement and Some Families of Back Creek Valley (1995) page 14

TETER FAMILY

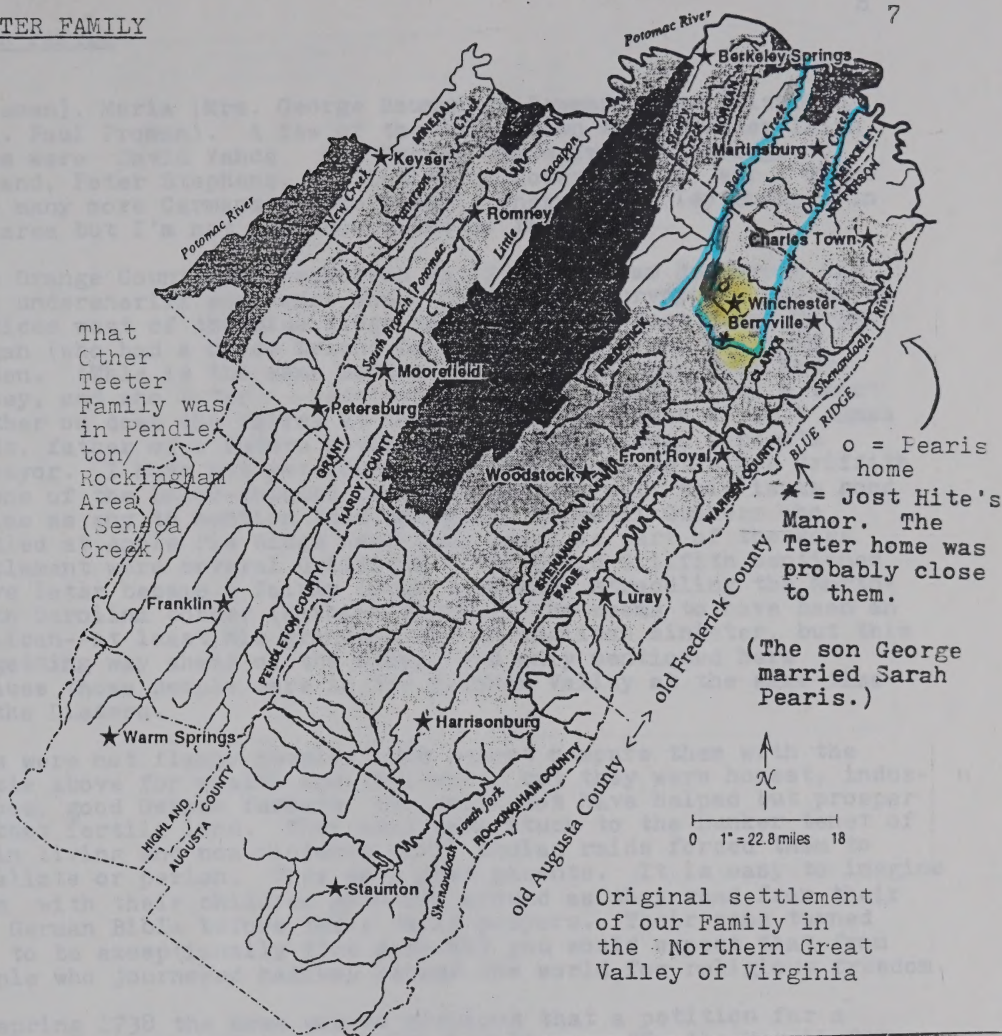
warlike Legion of the Iroquois so as to have productive hunting grounds to enhance the fur trade with the English and French. Despite tradition, any Shawnees encountered there before the War in the 1750's would have been merely transients in temporary campsites. When the first white settlers came to the Valley from Pennsylvania the Indians did not object because they were accustomed to fair treatment by the ruling Quaker faction. An early settlement there of Hopewell Quakers (Alexander Ross's group of English and Welsh Quakers) looked about for Indians to compensate for their grant, but could find no tribe to pay, for the land had been held in common by all.

The Kentucky Teater Family genealogy makes two assumptions about the family which certainly make sense and may be true, but of which I am not entirely convinced. First, they assume the Teters settled in Present Berkeley County, West Virginia. That does not seem right to me because they were clearly with Hite's group, and his grant was quite a bit south of there.

Second, because existing records do not show any deeds granted to Jeorg Dieter, they assume that he was probably one of Hite's tenant farmers. That is logical, for considering that the couple was fairly young and, between the social ostracism in Germany and the expense of a long ocean journey, probably had little capital left with which to buy land. On the other hand, it seems to me that his signature was that of a person with a little education, and at least two of his sons married into good families. The mere fact that no deed record has been found does not necessarily prove he did not own land.

The area at the time Hite's group arrived and up until 1734 was in Spotsylvania County. Then until 1738 it was in Orange County. After that it was in Frederick County. Deed records before 1738 are very incomplete and scattered. Some of them have since been destroyed. (See note on the bottom of the following page for one example of why.) Virginia Colony Grants such as Hite's, Ross's, and others, overlapped Lord Fairfax's Royal Patent. The result was lengthy litigation, both authorities selling the same land. Many settlers just gave up and moved farther on. Many of the manor rolls of Lord Fairfax or of Jost Hite were never turned over to Virginia authorities. Maybe the Dieters owned land and maybe they did not.

Jost Hite settled at a spring near a creek where, in 1732, he had a sturdy stone house built which he turned into "Hite's Fort," to be used in case of emergency. The need did not arise until over twenty years later, when the French & Indian War broke out. He brought with him five sons and their families, plus three married daughters and their families: Magdalene (Mrs. Paul



Quote from The Story of Frederick County (a compilation by various local authors. This is Chapt. 43 by Sylvia J. Brandt. Copied at Mormon Library, Salt Lake City US/CAN 975.5992 H25)

"The Shenandoah River Plantation, Long Meadows, built 1740, belonged to Jost's son, Isaac Hite. Isaac's son, Major Isaac Hite, built Belle Grove in 1783, part of the original Hite estate... During military movements through the Shenandoah Valley (Civil War) General Sheridan and his staff made their headquarters on the farm at Belle Grove. Union soldiers destroyed and stole everything they could. This accounts for the loss of records which were kept in the attic by Major Hite's wife, Eleanor Conway Madison Hite, sister of President James Madison. Major Hite also ran a still and sold liquor to the Red Lion Tavern, which still stands."

TETER FAMILY

Chrisman). Maria (Mrs. George Bauman or Bowman). and Elizabeth (Mrs. Paul Froman). A few of the well-known early Ulster Irish there were David Vance, and Samuel Glass from Bainbridge, Ireland, Peter Stephens, William Reid, Robert Allen, etc. There were many more Germans in the group. There were also Dunkers in the area but I'm not sure how close by they lived.

When Orange County was organized in 1734, William Henderson was made undersheriff and James Wood, Gentleman, surveyor. The three justices west of the Blue Ridge Mountains were Jost Hite, Morgan Morgan (who had a close friend David Griffith), and Benjamin Borden. (This is the same Benjamin Borden who came from East Jersey, and who later received a huge land patent for a tract further on down the Valley at the head of the James River.) James Woods, father of a future governor of Virginia, was Borden's surveyor. I have not yet found any connection, but since Griffith is one of the inter-related families in this set, this is as good a time as any to mention that among the Hopewell Quakers who settled at Apple Pie Ridge near Back Creek as part of the Ross settlement were several Griffiths. The David Griffith mentioned above later became a fairly large landowner straddling the North-South Carolina border (Waxhaws region). He seems to have been an Anglican--at least his grandson was an Anglican minister, but this is getting way ahead of the story, and only mentioned here because those people were in the Opequon Valley at the same time as the Dieters.

Ours were not flashy people. One cannot compare them with the people above for wealth and influence, but they were honest, industrious, good German farmers who could not have helped but prosper on that fertile land. They must have stuck to the Dunker tenet of plain living and non-violence until Indian raids forced them to retaliate or perish. They were good parents. It is easy to imagine them with their children gathered around as they read from their old German Bible before their daily prayers. Their sons turned out to be exceptionally fine men--but you would expect that from people who journeyed halfway around the world for religious freedom.

By spring 1738 the area was so populous that a petition for a road was entertained, which read as follows: "To the Worshipful his Majesty's Justices of Orange County, The petition of sundry inhabitants of Opeckon sheweth:

That yr. petitioners at present lay under great inconvenience for want of a Road from Just Hyte's Mill to Ashby's bent Ford on Shenando, humbly pray that yr. worships will order that a wagon road be cleared.

And yr. Petitioners, etc..." (signed by said inhabitants): David Vance, *Ulrich Bucher, Abm. Hollingsworth, Robert Allane, William Hog, Robert Smith, Peter Wolff, Benj. Borden, Richard Wood, *Johannes Stockli, Joseph Calwer, Charles McDowell, John Harrow, Nathaniel Thomas, *Jeorg Dieter, Jno. Nation, William Reed, Luke Vickery, Thomas Branson, Jr., Thomas Postgate, Robert Worth,

TETER FAMILY

Note: Using this sketch, one can project the probable route of the road from Jost Hite's Mill to Ashby's ford on the Shenandoah. One might assume that only landowners who expected to benefit would have signed the petition.

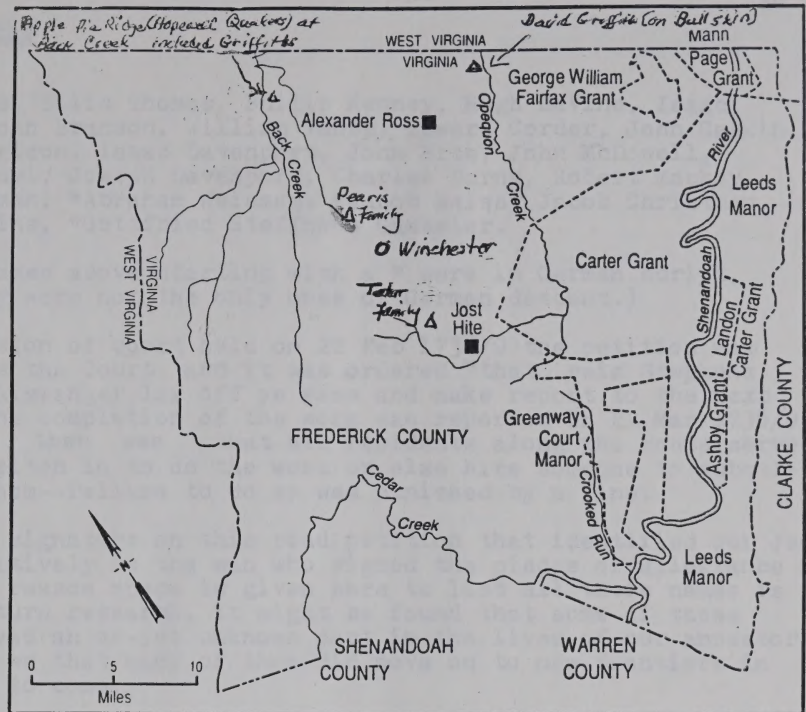


Figure 7.1. Early Land Grants, Frederick County, Virginia

Virginia Council for land in the area. On 17 June 1730, they obtained the rights to distribute forty thousand acres but sold them the next year to Hite and his partners. By this time Hite already held orders of his own for a hundred thousand acres. Hite, a native of Bonfeld in Baden-Wurtemberg, had immigrated to the English colonies in 1709, initially residing in New York and then in Pennsylvania.⁶ In 1732 he moved to Virginia with his large family and an entourage of German and Ulster (predominantly Scotch-Irish) settlers. Hite established himself along the springs of the Opequon Creek in western Frederick County about five miles south of the future site of Winchester, Virginia (Figure 7.1). Ross, an Irish Quaker with a Pennsylvania background, settled shortly thereafter about twelve miles to the north. There he located a number of fellow Quakers and aided in the establishment of a Quaker meeting. Both Hite and Ross actively recruited settlers in Pennsylvania. Hite's son Jacob reportedly traveled to Ireland in a recruiting effort.⁷ By the mid-1730s, Hite and Ross had succeeded in having more than a hundred patents issued to valley settlers. Even more families were on the land, but the growing conflict with the proprietary prevented the colony from issuing more patents. Nearly all these first settlers lived west of the Opequon Creek, which would shortly become the eastern boundary of small-farm settlement.

TETER FAMILY

James Vance, Ellis Thomas, Philip Kenney, Hugh DeVine, Isaac Perkins, John Branson, William Vance, Edward Corder, John Gaskin, George Harrison, Isaac Davenport, John Hite, John McDowell, Geshem Woodel, Joseph Davenport, Charles Barns, Robert Mackoy, George Bowman, *Abraham Weisman, *Jacob Weiss, Jacob Christman, Joseph Robins, *Gottfried Steffneha Gambeler.

(All the names above starting with a * were in German script, though they were not the only ones of German descent.)

At the session of court held on 22 Feb 1738/9 the petition was laid before the Court, and it was ordered "that Lewis Stephens and Jacob Niswanger lay off ye same and make report to the next court." The completion of the work was reported on 22 Mar 1738/9. The custom then was that all residents along the route served by a road pitch in to do the work or else hire someone to substitute for them--failure to do so was punished by a fine.

It was the signature on this road petition that identified our Jeorg Dieter positively as the man who signed the pledge of allegiance in 1729. The reason space is given here to list all those names is that in future research, it might be found that some of these people played an as-yet unknown part in the lives of our ancestors. History shows that many of them did move on to new frontiers in years soon to come.

There is very little in the records concerning Jeorg Dieter, but Frederick County Order Books do show the two following entries:

Book 1, page 127: "Court of 9 June 1744. The suit of George Teator vs. Sponsour Jons was heard. The Defendant not appearing, the plaintiff in Court produced the defendant's bill for L2-16-0 Pensilvania money of the value of L2- 0-0 current money of Virginia. Wherefore it is considered by the Court that the said plaintiff will recover against said Defendant said sum of L2- 2-0 and the costs of the suit"

Book 2, page 104: "Martin Cartmell having moved the Court to have Margaret Teator, daughter of George Teator bound to him, which was granted to him and said Martin having in open Court acknowledged his indenture to the said Margaret, the same is ordered to lye in the office." 3 June 1746.

It is assumed that this young girl was identical with Maria, born in May 1734--data to follow. If so, she would have been 12 years old. This Martin Cartmell was related by marriage to the Hite family. Customs so long ago were much different than those today. Often children were bound as apprentices to learn some occupation, and she would have been near her parents and living in a nice home. We have no information about what happened to her or her younger sister after that. They probably got married eventually.

TETER FAMILYCHAPTER TWO - THE SECOND GENERATION

FAMILY GROUP:

Father: Johann Jeorge Dieter (Americanized to George Teter) was born perhaps about 1705 in the Rhenish Palatinate (South-western Germany in the area drained by the Rhine River, east of Luxemburg) and came to America in 1729 as a religious refugee. Date of death is not known, but perhaps after 1765 on the family farm southeast of Winchester, Frederick Co. Virginia in part of what was the Jost Hite grant. Religion: 7th Day Baptist (Dunker) but greatly influenced by Lutheran and perhaps Presbyterian associates.

Married: About 1732 in Opequon Valley or earlier if in Germany or Pennsylvania.

Mother: Name not found. Born possibly about 1710 in Germany or perhaps in Pennsylvania of German parents. Date of death not known, but after birth of youngest son about 1747, perhaps much later, in Opequon Valley region. Religion: Perhaps she was a Dunker, but one wonders whether she was a Lutheran.

Children:

1. Mary Margaret Peter born in May 1734, baptized 5 Nov. 1735 in then Orange County Virginia. Apprenticed 3 June 1746 to Martin Cartmell, a member of the Hite Family clan. No further record.
2. Susanna Teter, born in September 1736, baptized June 1737, Orange County. No further record.
- + 3. (John) George Teter, Jr. born 9 March 1739, baptized 29 April 1739, Frederick County Virginia. Married ca. 1764/2 in Frederick or "Augusta" County which was then a huge area (1) Sarah Pearis who died 27 July 1794 in the part of Madison County Kentucky which became Garrard Co. Married (2) in Garrard County, on 4 October 1796, Esther Griffith, a relative of daughter Sally's husband. He died there 8 August 1815.
4. (Captain) Samuel Teter, born about 1741, (though his descendants claimed 1737) in Frederick County Virginia. He married in 1769, in the Duncard's Creek Area of the Monongahela River (now Washington County), Pennsylvania, Mary Doddridge (1748-1828) whom he seems to have met in Bedford Co. PA. He died 8 October 1823 in Marysville, Union County, Ohio.
5. John Teter born about 1747 in Frederick County Virginia, married at an unknown date but probably about 1769 when he acquired land in Frederick County, Eve Turney or Turni. He died in 1818 in Washington County, Virginia.

Note: It is possible that Mary (Maria) and Margeret were two different persons, but this does not seem likely. If so, Margaret would have been the oldest. (Reverend Stoevers kept pretty complete records. If she existed he would have baptized her, and he makes no mention of that.) It is possible other children existed, such as a daughter born between Samuel and John, but there is no reason to think so.

A significant role in the lives of our people was played by William Hoge (1660-1749) a devout Presbyterian neighbor who came there from Cecil County, Maryland. His land on what became known as "Hogue's Creek," an eastern branch of Back Creek, was originally part of the Bryan-Ross grant, but was not very far from Winchester. Near his home the devout Mr. Hoge built a nice stone church, his gift to the community, to be used by them for meetings and religious services regardless of which faith they belonged to, and especially for the use of any itinerant minister who should come by. Later on (1755) his own grandson, Rev. John Hoge, was ordained a Presbyterian minister and became pastor. A grandson or relative, Captain Peter Hoge (often spelled Hog or Hogg in the records) was an important military leader in the more southerly part of the Valley, and a lifetime good friend of George Teter, Jr., and his wife's family.

In the meantime the church building was used to good advantage. The most frequent missionary visits were made by an itinerant Lutheran, Rev. John Casper Stoevers* who traveled through contiguous sections of Maryland, Pennsylvania, and Virginia, preaching and administering the sacraments. His journal shows:

"Family of Joh. George Dieter, Opequon:

Maria, b. May 1734, bap. Nov 5, 1735

Sponsors: Christolph Schlagel and wife

Susanna, b. Sept. 1736, bap June 5, 1737

Sponsors: Jacob Christman and wife Magdalene

John George, b. March 9, 1739, bap April 29, 1739

Sonsors: George Bauman and wife Maria"

This last child was our ancestor. His sponsor and that of his sister Susanna were daughters of Jost Hite and their husbands. This shows the profound influence the Hite family had on our family. 7th-Day Baptists believed in adult baptism. Or was Mrs. Dieter a Lutheran? This is puzzling.

We have learned nothing further about George's sisters who, we suppose, grew up and got married. Perhaps, with their families, they migrated like their brothers. I can't help but feel as though they may have been George's neighbors in various locales, but that we do not realize it because we do not know their husbands' names. Data about his brothers, Samuel and John, follows.

Descendants of Samuel Teter, who migrated in the opposite direction, to Duncard's Creek, a tributary of the Monongahela, seem to agree that he was George's brother. According to tradition he was born in 1737, but if he was a member of our family that was too close to Susanna's birthdate and, besides, Rev. Stoevers would have baptized him. More likely he was born in early 1741 or so.

* Professor Hofstra, quoted on a previous page, says Rev. Stoevers frequented the area "in the late 1730's." The German Element in Virginia by Hermann Schuricht (1977) GPC, page 75, says Stoevers went to Germany in 1739 to raise money for a church and library for a congregation at Madison, VA, where he then settled.

What Reverend Doddridge* had to say about his Uncle Samuel Teter becomes more credible when one takes into account that he said that he, himself, ranked as a fort soldier with a gun when he was only 13 or 14. Children matured very fast on the frontier when confronted with the constant threat of Indian attack during the French & Indian War. The settlers had done no harm to the savages, who had simply taken the part of the French, who were fighting the English on the Continent and even in India. Because there were so many fewer French than English in the Colonies, they made up for it by bribing the Indians with gifts. (Had not they been fighting white men, they would have been engaging in inter-tribal warfare among themselves, a fact many modern people forget.)

Samuel was an excellent hunter and crackshot with a rifle. The well-concealed (from Indians) three-sided shelter and some hunting methods are described. The book says, "Captain Samuel Teter, who was one of the conspicuous figures in the early history of Washington County PA, where he owned a large tract of land, settled there with the Doddridges and Wells in 1773, in what is now Independence township, on the farm of 1,000 acres which he sold in the spring 1807 to Isaac Manchester. It was named in the warrant "Plantation Plenty," and lies near the present village of West Middletown.

"Captain Teter was born in 1737. He took part when a very young man in the ill-fated Braddock expedition in 1755 and in the Forbes expedition in 1758, in which he bore a gallant part, leading one of the assaulting parties at Fort Pitt, in which his little company was almost annihilated.

"He was a resident of Bedford Co** PA in 1769 and married Mary Doddridge, daughter of Joseph Doddridge and his wife, Mary Biggs... (Note, other pages say he was living on Duncard Creek when he met her. Some of this seems slightly exaggerated)... "Captain Teter left a large family. His descendants have become prominent in profession and business. All his sons but Samuel served in the War of 1812." (He names Samuel, George, John, and Daniel.)...

"During the years in which Capt. Teter was a resident of Washington Co. he became commandant of Fort Doddridge. After the sale of his farm he went to Ross Co., Ohio, settling on Lower Twin Creek, removing in his old age to the home of one of his sons-in-law, a McDonald, near Marysville, Union Co, Ohio, where he died October 8, 1823. His wife survived him until May 3, 1838, attaining the great age of 90 years."

Secondary sources give a little more information, especially books and articles regarding Virginia land grants in Pennsylvania. Briefly, without going into detail, during the Revolution and a few years before, the seaboard was overfilled with people and not enough land. Before the Mason-Dixon line was run, quarrels

* Notes on Settlement and Indian Wars of West Virginia and Pennsylvania by Rev. Joseph Doddridge (pages 286-7 and others)

** Before 1773, Duncard Creek would have been in Bedford Co.

amongst Maryland, Pennsylvania, and Virginia were rife about who owned which lands, for royal grants to the colonies overlapped. The King and everybody else really had no idea what was where in the beginning. Virginia claimed all the western land, including what later became the Northwest Territory. Even Connecticut claimed land in the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania, which led to considerable bloodshed in that case. Quaker-dominated government in Pennsylvania objected when Virginia started giving out land in their western territory, but had no wish to send settlers into territory subject to potential Indian attack, especially when the possibility of trouble with the Mother Country was looming.

Records* show a Samuel Teter acquiring land at "Cross Creek" in 1774, as well as a Benjamin Wells; and in 1775 a Joseph Doddridge. That land is presently very near the border between Pennsylvania and Ohio County, West Virginia, a few miles east of Wheeling. It should be noted that these dates reflect when the land was granted to them by the Colony of Virginia after having been surveyed, and that they may have been seated there for some time previous to the actual survey. The little map below and the larger 1792 map on a following page may be helpful in understanding the situation.

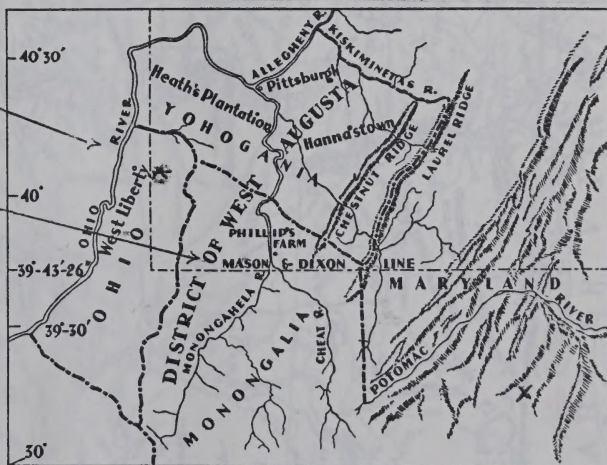
*Virginia Land Grants in Pennsylvania by Raymond M. Bell, an article in the Virginia Genealogist, a periodical Vol 7:158-162.

*Cross Creek was in "Ohio" County.

Duncard Creek was where the word Mason appears.

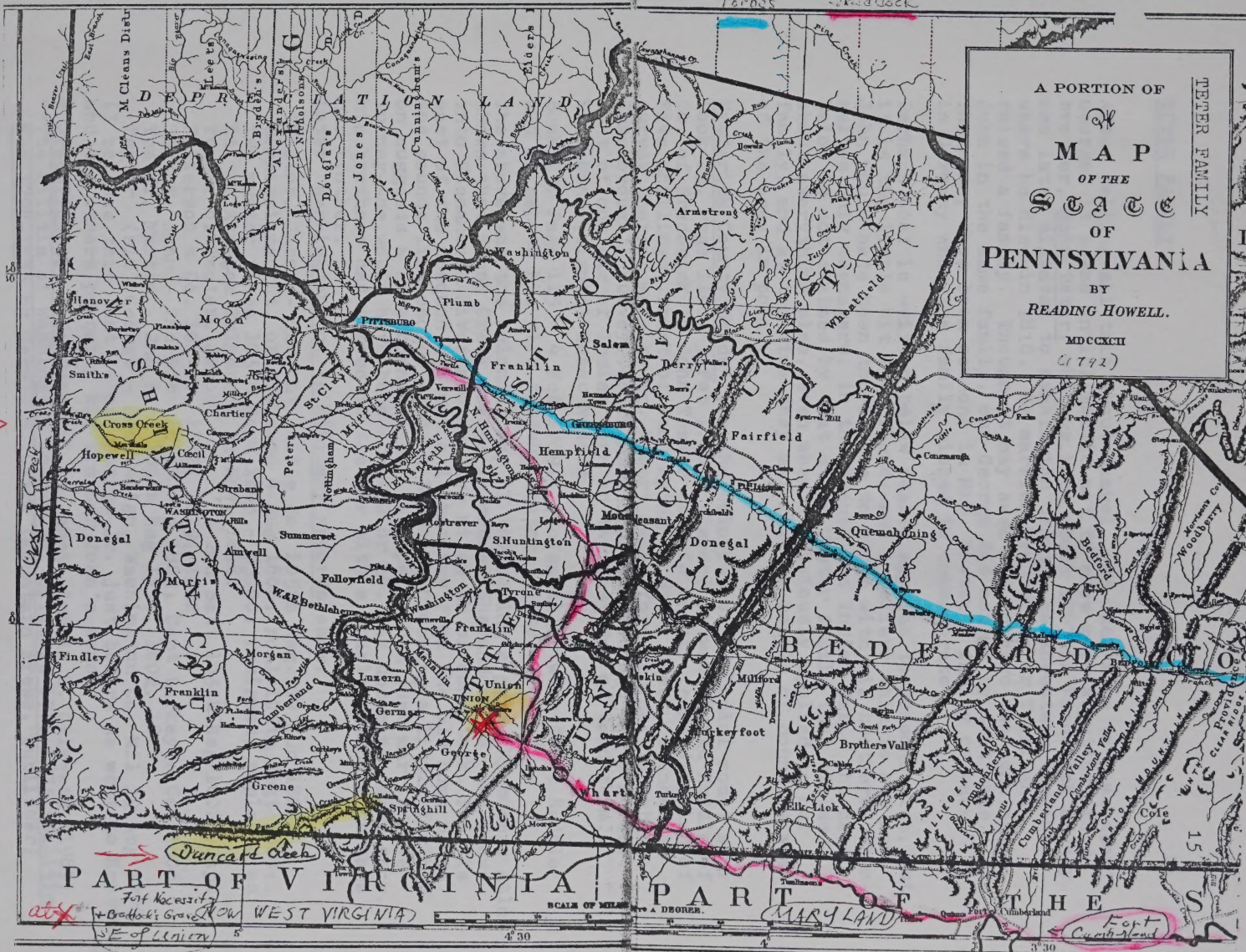
Fort Cumberland was about where R in Maryland is.

(ur people lived about where the "x" is shown at lower right.



MAP ILLUSTRATING THE BOUNDARY CONTROVERSY BETWEEN PENNSYLVANIA AND VIRGINIA

A PORTION OF
 THE
 MAP
 OF THE
 STATE
 OF
 PENNSYLVANIA
 BY
 READING HOWELL.
 MDCCXII
 (1792)



After telling all this about Samuel, and much more to come about George, it seems anticlimactic not to know more about the other brother, John Teter, who was born about 1747 in Frederick County and later migrated to Washington County, southwestern Virginia, where he died in 1818. He married Eve Turney or Turni and raised a family. Though it may seem odd to have two sons named John in the same family, our George did not go by that name. There may have been someone in Mrs. Dieter's family or back in Germany whom the family wished to commemorate.

Perhaps what is written below really applies to someone else, but it is the little bit I've found, and I believe this is our man. John would have been too little to serve with his brothers, themselves only teenagers, in the French and Indian War. The deed below is not claimed by that other Teeter family that claimed about everything else, even when it obviously applied to our family, and at the time they all lived a couple of counties west of the area in point.

Frederick County Deeds* (in the colorful old Colonial mode) say: Book 13, Page 114 - 3 Feb 1769. (Lease) Between Isaac Ruddle of Co. of Frederick to John Teater of said County..consideration of Five Shillings..Tract of land lying on Stony Creek..bounded as survey thereof made by Mr. Robert Rutherford..corner to Robert Scarborough's Survey..containing Four Hundred and Fifty Acres..Rent of one ear of Indian Corn on the last day of said term.. Wit: None (signed) Isaac Ruddle.

Book 13, Page 115 - 4 Feb 1769. (Release) Between Isaac Ruddle and Elizabeth his wife to John Teater....etc

The above was the colonial way of indicating a sale. My modern atlas shows that Stony Creek arises in modern Shenandoah Co. and flows into Shenandoah River around five miles SW of Woodstock. That is east of the Opequon but not all that far from the old home place and sounds like choice land. A Bowman's Crossing a little farther on suggests a Hite connection. Perhaps he had just married Eve Turney--he would have been about 22 or so. As upcoming pages show, his brothers had served in the war with a Charles Turney, perhaps her brother.

Later Washington Co. VA Military records show:

"Teator, Jacob - Rec. Lt. Rifle Co. 105th Reg. 17 Jun 1806; commissioned Lt. of Riflemen 4 Aug 1806; roll 105th Regt 1808; two muster fines 105th Regt 1808 - \$5.00; resigned, replaced as Lt. by Abraham Fulkerson 15 Nov. 1808.

Teator or Teater, Jacob - 2nd Batt 105th Reg 1802; Capt. Fulkerson's Co. 108-10; 1811; 1819; 1822

Teator, John - 2nd Batt 105th Reg 1802; Capt Larkey's Co. 1806

Teator, Martin - 2nd Batt 105th Reg 1799, 1802, 1804.

Testor (sic) George - Rec Ensign, Washington Co. Mil 19 Aug 1778.

(I believe this last is our George Jr. just before he went to Kentucky and the others probably his brother John's sons.)

* Frederick Co. Deed Book Vol 13, abst. Amelia C. Gilreath (1989)

** The Militia of Washington County Va, Officers 1777-1835, Militia Men 1798-1835 by Gerald W. Clark (Mountain Press, publisher)

After telling all this about Samuel, and what was in some sort of danger, it seems anticlimactic not to know more about the other brother, John, who was born about 1845 in Washington County, and later moved to Washington County, New York, where he died in 1885. He married Eva Turner of New York, and had a family. Though it may seem odd to have two names named John in the same family, our George did not go by that name. There may have been someone in Mrs. Dwyer's family or line in Germany who the family wished to commemorate.

George was in written below really applied as someone else, but it is the little bit I've found, and I believe this is our man. John would have been too little to serve with his brothers, even when only teenagers, in the French and Indian War. The name below is not claimed by that other Foster family that appears about everything else, even when it is obviously applied to our family, and at the time they all lived a couple of counties west of the area in point.

Thomas, George, Foster (in the colonial and Colonial records) says that in 1745-1746 (1745-1746) between James Bush of the settlement to John Foster of said County, Connecticut, and the settlement of said John Foster of said County, Connecticut, a survey was made by Mr. Robert Bush, corner to John Foster's survey, containing four hundred and fifty acres, and of said John Foster on the last day of said year, 1745 (1746) James Bush.

John (1745-1746) (1745-1746) between James Bush and Elizabeth his wife to John Foster, etc.

The record was the colonial way of indicating a sale. My mother at about that time lived in what is now Washington Co. and I have three Washington River around five miles N. of Washington. This is east of the town but not all that far from the old town place and would be a good land. A woman's holding a little further on would be a nice connection. Perhaps he and Jane married Eva Turner - he would have been about 20 or so. An opposing name was his brother had served in the war with a United States, perhaps not before.

Later Washington Co. VA Military records show:

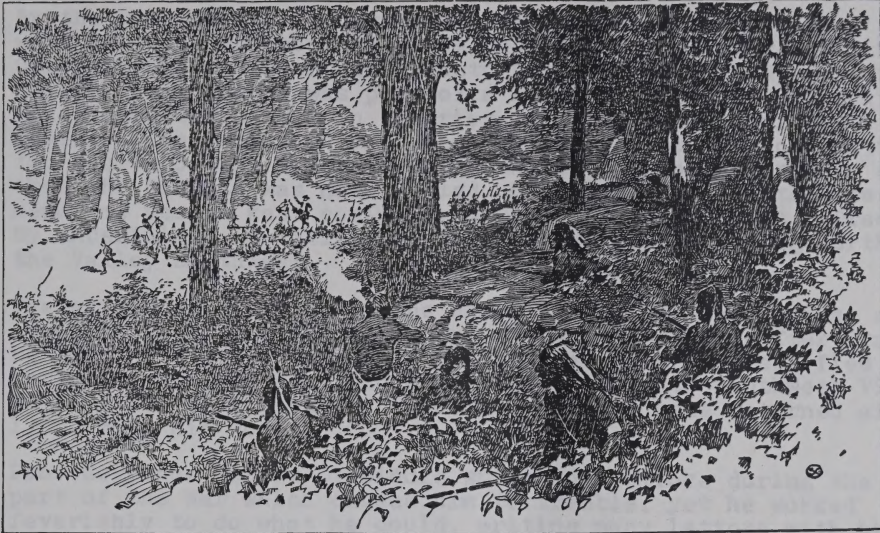
George, James - Dec. 17, 1745, 1746, 1747, 1748, 1749, 1750, 1751, 1752, 1753, 1754, 1755, 1756, 1757, 1758, 1759, 1760, 1761, 1762, 1763, 1764, 1765, 1766, 1767, 1768, 1769, 1770, 1771, 1772, 1773, 1774, 1775, 1776, 1777, 1778, 1779, 1780, 1781, 1782, 1783, 1784, 1785, 1786, 1787, 1788, 1789, 1790, 1791, 1792, 1793, 1794, 1795, 1796, 1797, 1798, 1799, 1800, 1801, 1802, 1803, 1804, 1805, 1806, 1807, 1808, 1809, 1810, 1811, 1812, 1813, 1814, 1815, 1816, 1817, 1818, 1819, 1820, 1821, 1822, 1823, 1824, 1825, 1826, 1827, 1828, 1829, 1830, 1831, 1832, 1833, 1834, 1835, 1836, 1837, 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842, 1843, 1844, 1845, 1846, 1847, 1848, 1849, 1850, 1851, 1852, 1853, 1854, 1855, 1856, 1857, 1858, 1859, 1860, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, 1875, 1876, 1877, 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1883, 1884, 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888, 1889, 1890, 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896, 1897, 1898, 1899, 1900, 1901, 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916, 1917, 1918, 1919, 1920, 1921, 1922, 1923, 1924, 1925, 1926, 1927, 1928, 1929, 1930, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935, 1936, 1937, 1938, 1939, 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988, 1989, 1990, 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023, 2024, 2025, 2026, 2027, 2028, 2029, 2030, 2031, 2032, 2033, 2034, 2035, 2036, 2037, 2038, 2039, 2040, 2041, 2042, 2043, 2044, 2045, 2046, 2047, 2048, 2049, 2050, 2051, 2052, 2053, 2054, 2055, 2056, 2057, 2058, 2059, 2060, 2061, 2062, 2063, 2064, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2068, 2069, 2070, 2071, 2072, 2073, 2074, 2075, 2076, 2077, 2078, 2079, 2080, 2081, 2082, 2083, 2084, 2085, 2086, 2087, 2088, 2089, 2090, 2091, 2092, 2093, 2094, 2095, 2096, 2097, 2098, 2099, 2100, 2101, 2102, 2103, 2104, 2105, 2106, 2107, 2108, 2109, 2110, 2111, 2112, 2113, 2114, 2115, 2116, 2117, 2118, 2119, 2120, 2121, 2122, 2123, 2124, 2125, 2126, 2127, 2128, 2129, 2130, 2131, 2132, 2133, 2134, 2135, 2136, 2137, 2138, 2139, 2140, 2141, 2142, 2143, 2144, 2145, 2146, 2147, 2148, 2149, 2150, 2151, 2152, 2153, 2154, 2155, 2156, 2157, 2158, 2159, 2160, 2161, 2162, 2163, 2164, 2165, 2166, 2167, 2168, 2169, 2170, 2171, 2172, 2173, 2174, 2175, 2176, 2177, 2178, 2179, 2180, 2181, 2182, 2183, 2184, 2185, 2186, 2187, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2191, 2192, 2193, 2194, 2195, 2196, 2197, 2198, 2199, 2200, 2201, 2202, 2203, 2204, 2205, 2206, 2207, 2208, 2209, 2210, 2211, 2212, 2213, 2214, 2215, 2216, 2217, 2218, 2219, 2220, 2221, 2222, 2223, 2224, 2225, 2226, 2227, 2228, 2229, 2230, 2231, 2232, 2233, 2234, 2235, 2236, 2237, 2238, 2239, 2240, 2241, 2242, 2243, 2244, 2245, 2246, 2247, 2248, 2249, 2250, 2251, 2252, 2253, 2254, 2255, 2256, 2257, 2258, 2259, 2260, 2261, 2262, 2263, 2264, 2265, 2266, 2267, 2268, 2269, 2270, 2271, 2272, 2273, 2274, 2275, 2276, 2277, 2278, 2279, 2280, 2281, 2282, 2283, 2284, 2285, 2286, 2287, 2288, 2289, 2290, 2291, 2292, 2293, 2294, 2295, 2296, 2297, 2298, 2299, 2300, 2301, 2302, 2303, 2304, 2305, 2306, 2307, 2308, 2309, 2310, 2311, 2312, 2313, 2314, 2315, 2316, 2317, 2318, 2319, 2320, 2321, 2322, 2323, 2324, 2325, 2326, 2327, 2328, 2329, 2330, 2331, 2332, 2333, 2334, 2335, 2336, 2337, 2338, 2339, 2340, 2341, 2342, 2343, 2344, 2345, 2346, 2347, 2348, 2349, 2350, 2351, 2352, 2353, 2354, 2355, 2356, 2357, 2358, 2359, 2360, 2361, 2362, 2363, 2364, 2365, 2366, 2367, 2368, 2369, 2370, 2371, 2372, 2373, 2374, 2375, 2376, 2377, 2378, 2379, 2380, 2381, 2382, 2383, 2384, 2385, 2386, 2387, 2388, 2389, 2390, 2391, 2392, 2393, 2394, 2395, 2396, 2397, 2398, 2399, 2400, 2401, 2402, 2403, 2404, 2405, 2406, 2407, 2408, 2409, 2410, 2411, 2412, 2413, 2414, 2415, 2416, 2417, 2418, 2419, 2420, 2421, 2422, 2423, 2424, 2425, 2426, 2427, 2428, 2429, 2430, 2431, 2432, 2433, 2434, 2435, 2436, 2437, 2438, 2439, 2440, 2441, 2442, 2443, 2444, 2445, 2446, 2447, 2448, 2449, 2450, 2451, 2452, 2453, 2454, 2455, 2456, 2457, 2458, 2459, 2460, 2461, 2462, 2463, 2464, 2465, 2466, 2467, 2468, 2469, 2470, 2471, 2472, 2473, 2474, 2475, 2476, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481, 2482, 2483, 2484, 2485, 2486, 2487, 2488, 2489, 2490, 2491, 2492, 2493, 2494, 2495, 2496, 2497, 2498, 2499, 2500, 2501, 2502, 2503, 2504, 2505, 2506, 2507, 2508, 2509, 2510, 2511, 2512, 2513, 2514, 2515, 2516, 2517, 2518, 2519, 2520, 2521, 2522, 2523, 2524, 2525, 2526, 2527, 2528, 2529, 2530, 2531, 2532, 2533, 2534, 2535, 2536, 2537, 2538, 2539, 2540, 2541, 2542, 2543, 2544, 2545, 2546, 2547, 2548, 2549, 2550, 2551, 2552, 2553, 2554, 2555, 2556, 2557, 2558, 2559, 2560, 2561, 2562, 2563, 2564, 2565, 2566, 2567, 2568, 2569, 2570, 2571, 2572, 2573, 2574, 2575, 2576, 2577, 2578, 2579, 2580, 2581, 2582, 2583, 2584, 2585, 2586, 2587, 2588, 2589, 2590, 2591, 2592, 2593, 2594, 2595, 2596, 2597, 2598, 2599, 2600, 2601, 2602, 2603, 2604, 2605, 2606, 2607, 2608, 2609, 2610, 2611, 2612, 2613, 2614, 2615, 2616, 2617, 2618, 2619, 2620, 2621, 2622, 2623, 2624, 2625, 2626, 2627, 2628, 2629, 2630, 2631, 2632, 2633, 2634, 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638, 2639, 2640, 2641, 2642, 2643, 2644, 2645, 2646, 2647, 2648, 2649, 2650, 2651, 2652, 2653, 2654, 2655, 2656, 2657, 2658, 2659, 2660, 2661, 2662, 2663, 2664, 2665, 2666, 2667, 2668, 2669, 2670, 2671, 2672, 2673, 2674, 2675, 2676, 2677, 2678, 2679, 2680, 2681, 2682, 2683, 2684, 2685, 2686, 2687, 2688, 2689, 2690, 2691, 2692, 2693, 2694, 2695, 2696, 2697, 2698, 2699, 2700, 2701, 2702, 2703, 2704, 2705, 2706, 2707, 2708, 2709, 2710, 2711, 2712, 2713, 2714, 2715, 2716, 2717, 2718, 2719, 2720, 2721, 2722, 2723, 2724, 2725, 2726, 2727, 2728, 2729, 2730, 2731, 2732, 2733, 2734, 2735, 2736, 2737, 2738, 2739, 2740, 2741, 2742, 2743, 2744, 2745, 2746, 2747, 2748, 2749, 2750, 2751, 2752, 2753, 2754, 2755, 2756, 2757, 2758, 2759, 2760, 2761, 2762, 2763, 2764, 2765, 2766, 2767, 2768, 2769, 2770, 2771, 2772, 2773, 2774, 2775, 2776, 2777, 2778, 2779, 2780, 2781, 2782, 2783, 2784, 2785, 2786, 2787, 2788, 2789, 2790, 2791, 2792, 2793, 2794, 2795, 2796, 2797, 2798, 2799, 2800, 2801, 2802, 2803, 2804, 2805, 2806, 2807, 2808, 2809, 2810, 2811, 2812, 2813, 2814, 2815, 2816, 2817, 2818, 2819, 2820, 2821, 2822, 2823, 2824, 2825, 2826, 2827, 2828, 2829, 2830, 2831, 2832, 2833, 2834, 2835, 2836, 2837, 2838, 2839, 2840, 2841, 2842, 2843, 2844, 2845, 2846, 2847, 2848, 2849, 2850, 2851, 2852, 2853, 2854, 2855, 2856, 2857, 2858, 2859, 2860, 2861, 2862, 2863, 2864, 2865, 2866, 2867, 2868, 2869, 2870, 2871, 2872, 2873, 2874, 2875, 2876, 2877, 2878, 2879, 2880, 2881, 2882, 2883, 2884, 2885, 2886, 2887, 2888, 2889, 2890, 2891, 2892, 2893, 2894, 2895, 2896, 2897, 2898, 2899, 2900, 2901, 2902, 2903, 2904, 2905, 2906, 2907, 2908, 2909, 2910, 2911, 2912, 2913, 2914, 2915, 2916, 2917, 2918, 2919, 2920, 2921, 2922, 2923, 2924, 2925, 2926, 2927, 2928, 2929, 2930, 2931, 2932, 2933, 2934, 2935, 2936, 2937, 2938, 2939, 2940, 2941, 2942, 2943, 2944, 2945, 2946, 2947, 2948, 2949, 2950, 2951, 2952, 2953, 2954, 2955, 2956, 2957, 2958, 2959, 2960, 2961, 2962, 2963, 2964, 2965, 2966, 2967, 2968, 2969, 2970, 2971, 2972, 2973, 2974, 2975, 2976, 2977, 2978, 2979, 2980, 2981, 2982, 2983, 2984, 2985, 2986, 2987, 2988, 2989, 2990, 2991, 2992, 2993, 2994, 2995, 2996, 2997, 2998, 2999, 3000, 3001, 3002, 3003, 3004, 3005, 3006, 3007, 3008, 3009, 3010, 3011, 3012, 3013, 3014, 3015, 3016, 3017, 3018, 3019, 3020, 3021, 3022, 3023, 3024, 3025, 3026, 3027, 3028, 3029, 3030, 3031, 3032, 3033, 3034, 3035, 3036, 3037, 3038, 3039, 3040, 3041, 3042, 3043, 3044, 3045, 3046, 3047, 3048, 3049, 3050, 3051, 3052, 3053, 3054, 3055, 3056, 3057, 3058, 3059, 3060, 3061, 3062, 3063, 3064, 3065, 3066, 3067, 3068, 3069, 3070, 3071, 3072, 3073, 3074, 3075, 3076, 3077, 3078, 3079, 3080, 3081, 3082, 3083, 3084, 3085, 3086, 3087, 3088, 3089, 3090, 3091, 3092, 3093, 3094, 3095, 3096, 3097, 3098, 3099, 3100, 3101, 3102, 3103, 3104, 3105, 3106, 3107, 3108, 3109, 3110, 3111, 3112, 3113, 3114, 3115, 3116, 3117, 3118, 3119, 3120, 3121, 3122, 3123, 3124, 3125, 3126, 3127, 3128, 3129, 3130, 3131, 3132, 3133, 3134, 3135, 3136, 3137, 3138, 3139, 3140, 3141, 3142, 3143, 3144, 3145, 3146, 3147, 3148, 3149, 3150, 3151, 3152, 3153, 3154, 3155, 3156, 3157, 3158, 3159, 3160, 3161, 3162, 3163, 3164, 3165, 3166, 3167, 3168, 3169, 3170, 3171, 3172, 3173, 3174, 3175, 3176, 3177, 3178, 3179, 3180, 3181, 3182, 3183, 3184, 3185, 3186, 3187, 3188, 3189, 3190, 3191, 3192, 3193, 3194, 3195, 3196, 3197, 3198, 3199, 3200, 3201, 3202, 3203, 3204, 3205, 3206, 3207, 3208, 3209, 3210, 3211, 3212, 3213, 3214, 3215, 3216, 3217, 3218, 3219, 3220, 3221, 3222, 3223, 3224, 3225, 3226, 3227, 3228, 3229, 3230, 3231, 3232, 3233, 3234, 3235, 3236, 3237, 3238, 3239, 3240, 3241, 3242, 3243, 3244, 3245, 3246, 3247, 3248, 3249, 3250, 3251, 3252, 3253, 3254, 3255, 3256, 3257, 3258, 3259, 3260, 3261, 3262, 3263, 3264, 3265, 3266, 3267, 3268, 3269, 3270, 3271, 3272, 3273, 3274, 3275, 3276, 3277, 3278, 3279, 3280, 3281, 3282, 3283, 3284, 3285, 3286, 3287, 3288, 3289, 3290, 3291, 3292, 3293, 3294, 3295, 3296, 3297, 3298, 3299, 3300, 3301, 3302, 3303, 3304, 3305, 3306, 3307, 3308, 3309, 3310, 3311, 3312, 3313, 3314, 3315, 3316, 3317, 3318, 3319, 3320, 3321, 3322, 3323, 3324, 3325, 3326, 3327, 3328, 3329, 3330, 3331, 3332, 3333, 3334, 3335, 3336, 3337, 3338, 3339, 3340, 3341, 3342, 3343, 3344, 3345, 3346, 3347, 3348, 3349, 3350, 3351, 3352, 3353, 3354, 3355, 3356, 3357, 3358, 3359, 3360, 3361, 3362, 3363, 3364, 3365, 3366, 3367, 3368, 3369, 3370, 3371, 3372, 3373, 3374, 3375, 3376, 3377, 3378, 3379, 3380, 3381, 3382, 3383, 3384, 3385, 3386, 3387, 3388, 3389, 3390, 3391, 3392, 3393, 3394, 3395, 3396, 3397, 3398, 3399, 3400, 3401, 3402, 3403, 3404, 3405, 3406, 3407, 3408, 3409, 3410, 3411, 3412, 3413, 3414, 3415, 3416, 3417, 3418, 3419, 3420, 3421, 3422, 3423, 3424, 3425, 3426, 3427, 3428, 3429, 3430, 3431, 3432, 3433, 3434, 3435, 3436, 3437, 3438, 3439, 3440, 3441, 3442, 3443, 3444, 3445, 3446, 3447, 3448, 3449, 3450, 3451, 3452, 3453, 3454, 3455, 3456, 3457, 3458, 3459, 3460, 3461, 3462, 3463, 3464, 3465, 3466, 3467, 3468, 3469, 3470, 3471, 3472, 3473, 3474, 3475, 3476, 3477, 3478, 3479, 3480, 3481, 3482, 3483, 3484, 3485, 3486, 3487, 3488, 3489, 3490, 3491, 3492, 3493, 3494, 3495, 3496, 3497, 3498, 3499, 3500, 3501, 3502, 3503, 3504, 3505, 3506, 3507, 3508, 3509, 3510, 3511, 3512, 3513, 3514, 3515, 3516, 3517, 3518, 3519, 3520, 3521, 3522, 3523, 3524, 3525, 3526, 3527, 3528, 3529, 3530, 3531, 3532, 3533, 3534, 3535, 3536, 3537, 3538, 3539, 3540, 3541, 3542, 3543, 3544, 3545, 3546, 3547, 3548, 3549, 3550, 3551, 3552, 3553, 3554, 3555, 3556, 3557, 3558, 3559, 3560, 3561, 3562, 3563, 3564, 3565, 3566, 3567, 3568, 3569, 3570, 3571, 3572, 3573, 3574, 3575, 3576, 3577, 3578, 3579, 3580, 3581, 3582, 3583, 3584, 3585, 3586, 3587, 3588, 3589, 3590, 3591, 3592, 3593, 3594, 3595, 3596, 3597, 3598, 3599, 3600, 3601, 3602, 3603, 3604, 3605, 3606, 3607, 3608, 3609, 3610, 3611, 3612, 3613, 3614, 3615, 3616, 3617, 3618, 3619, 3620, 3621, 3622, 3623, 3624, 3625, 3626, 3627, 3628, 3629, 3630, 3631, 3632, 3633, 3634, 3635, 3636, 3637, 3638, 3639, 3640, 3641, 3642, 3643, 3644, 3645, 3646, 3647, 3648, 3649, 3650, 3651, 3652, 3653, 3654, 3655, 3656, 3657, 3658, 3659, 3660, 3661, 3662, 3663, 3664, 3665, 3666, 3667, 3668, 3669, 3670, 3671, 3672,

This chapter would be hard for people who have forgotten details of the history of the French & Indian War to understand without a short refresher, so here goes -

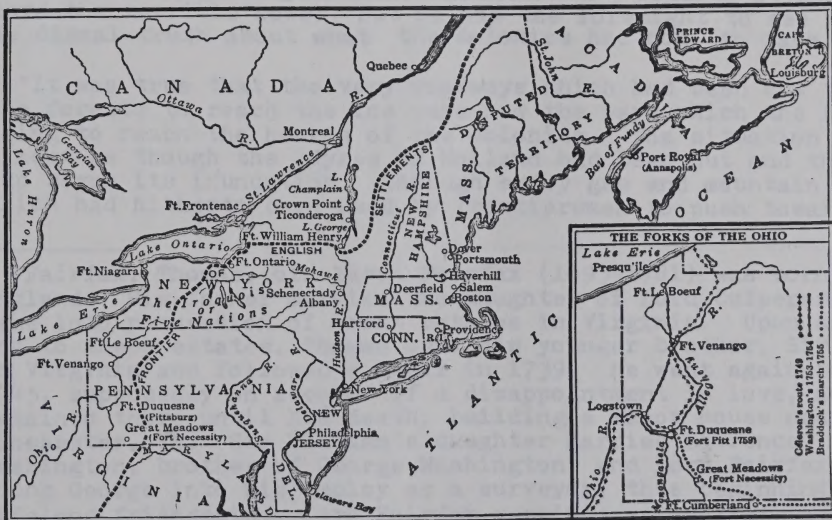
Celeron took possession of the Ohio Valley on behalf of King Louis XV of France in 1749. Alarmed, VA Gov. Robert Dinwiddie sent 22-year-old Maj. George Washington to warn the French away from this disputed region in 1753. The youthful officer sought assistance from Indian trader Christopher Gist, who twice saved his life on the way. Later that year the French established Fort Duquesne at the site of present Pittsburgh. In April 1754 Washington was sent with troops to expel them. After a collision at Great Meadows, he was forced to surrender, having hastily built "Fort Necessity," and return home. This was the unofficial beginning of the war.

British colonists then numbered about a million, opposed by only 80,000 French, strategically located, highly organized, well armed, and with the assistance of a far superior number of Indians. The colonies were unorganized, untrained in conflict, and in competition with each other for trade. Thus, the war had to be coordinated from England. General Edward Braddock was sent over in 1754 to command an expedition against the French but, unfamiliar with Indian tactics and unwilling to learn, his forces did build a road to their destination, but European style fighting was useless against the savages and they were ambushed with great slaughter on 9 July 1755 on the banks of the Monongahela ten miles below the fort. Col. Washington, one of the few officers to keep his head, conducted a retreat, taking with him the mortally wounded Braddock who expired and was buried in the middle of the road, his body covered and the earth trodden over to keep Indians from digging up and mutilating his body. Of 86 officers, 63 were killed or wounded. Of 1370 soldiers, 914 were killed or wounded. Flushed with success, the Indians then went on a rampage, terrorizing the entire frontier for the next few years. The Shenandoah Valley, where our Teters lived, the most exposed of frontiers, became a disaster zone.

William Pitt, on becoming head of the British Ministry in 1757, infused new vigor into the conduct of the war. In 1758 Scottish Brigadier General John Forbes was sent to capture Fort Duquesne. His army marched through Pennsylvania, building a new road through the wilderness as they went, with blockhouses along the way. (This later became an emigrant trail.) This took such a long time that the impetuous Indians, tired of waiting for attack at the fort, mostly deserted and at the same time the thinly-strung-out French, now needed to defend Niagara, sent so many troops there that they were unable to defend Fort Duquesne. Just before Forbes arrived they departed so hastily they were unable to burn all excess supplies. Forbes took command of the fort on 25 Nov 1758, but died on his return to Philadelphia early in 1759. Some of the troops now unneeded to defend Fort Pitt, volunteered to serve on the SW Virginia frontier where the Cherokees were falling under French influence. Our George Teter was one of them.



THE AMBUSH OF BRADDOCK'S ARMY



MAP OF FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS

Were the brothers in Braddock's army? They were so young in 1755 that it doesn't seem likely, but some of Samuel's descendants said he took part in the battle.



THIS MAP IS OF BRADSHAW'S AREA



MAP OF BRADSHAW'S AREA

With the discovery in Bradshaw's area? They were no young in 1785 that is today's name likely, but some of Bradshaw's descendants said he took part in the battle.

By the time Frederick County was organized it was becoming pretty well settled; but soon disputes between Lord Fairfax and Virginia Colony broke out over land grants the latter had made in territory Fairfax maintained was part of a royal grant he had inherited. After 1740 the situation deteriorated with some unfortunate families having to pay him for land they had already purchased. Litigation in the courts of the Mother Country and of the Colony drag on so long that the dispute was not settled until after his death. Yet in the meantime people kept coming from the overcrowded east. Discouraged by uncertainty of titles, most newcomers kept on going further up the Valley southwest.

The exodus accelerated at the onset of the War, as Indians started swooping down on them suddenly and unexpectedly. After Braddock's defeat the attacks became so brutal that many hundreds fled in terror, some back east and others farther on to Southwest Virginia. Quite a few went clear to Carolina. Though some returned after 1763, most did not.

Poor Governor Robert Dinwiddie suffered a stroke during the early part of the War which caused him to tremble, yet he worked feverishly to do what he could, writing many letters with his palsied hand, crushed in spirit by Braddock's defeat. In a way he blamed himself, for it was as a result of his pleading that the General had been sent over, and he had had complete confidence in the success of the expedition. He could not believe it when he heard the terrible news! But he had the foresight to see immediately the dismal truth about what the colonies had now to face.**

"It was true that the very roadways which had been cut through the forests to reach the foe were now the ways which the foe was using to reach the hearts of the colonies. The situation was almost as though the dykes of Holland had been cut and the ocean had begun its inundation. Through every gap and mountain pass which had hitherto been used by frontiersmen to push toward the

* "Fairfax, Thomas, 6th Baron Fairfax (1693-1781) was born in England. His father married the daughter of Lord Culpeper and came into possession of great estates in Virginia. Upon succeeding to these estates, Thomas sent his younger brother, Sir William, to Virginia and followed himself in 1739. He went again in 1745, supposedly on account of a disappointment in love, and remained there until his death, building a manor house near Winchester, VA. Sir William's daughter married Lawrence Washington, brother of George Washington, and Lord Fairfax took young George into his employ as a surveyor, thus beginning a lifelong friendship. Lord Fairfax remained a Loyalist, and after his death the Virginia estates were forfeited." -
quote from The American Peoples Encyclopedia.

** The Virginia Frontier 1754-1763 by Louis K. Koontz (1925)
(Reprint 1992 Heritage Books) pages 72-75

by the time Frederick County was organized it was becoming pretty well settled. But soon disputes between land settlers and Virginia soldiers broke out over land grants the latter had made in several places. One of the most serious was that of a large tract in the western part of the colony. The situation deteriorated with some unfortunate families having to pay for land they had already purchased. In 1775 the county of the Northern Neck and of the Colony were so large that the dispute was not settled until after his death. Yet in the meantime people kept coming from the overcrowded east. Consequently by the middle of the year, most newcomers kept on going further up the Valley northwest.

The situation accelerated at the onset of the war, as Indians started swarming down on them. Unsettled and unorganized. After Frederick's defeat the situation became so critical that many families fled in terror, some east and others farther on to Southwest Virginia. There a few went clear to Knoxville. Though some returned after 1781, most did not.

From November 1779 until 1781 the situation suffered a stroke during the early part of the war which caused him to tremble. Yet he worked feverishly to do what he could, writing many letters with his polished hand, brushed in spirit by Frederick's defeat. In a way he blamed himself, for it was as a result of his allowing that the General had been sent over, and he had had complete confidence in the success of the expedition. He would not believe it when he heard the British news, but he had the foreboding to see immediately the dismal truth about what the colonies had now to face.

It was true that the very towns which had been cut through the forests to reach the sea were not the ways which the war was going to reach the hearts of the colonies. The situation was almost as though the eyes of Holland had been cut and the ocean had begun its inundation. Through every gap and mountain pass which had hitherto been used by Frenchmen to march toward the

"Father, Thomas, son of John Fairfax (1725-1781) was born in England. His father married the daughter of John Fairfax and gave him possession of great estates in Virginia. When young and on these estates, Thomas met his younger brother, Sir William to Virginia and followed him in 1759. He went again in 1765, supposedly on account of a disappointment in love, and remained there until his death, building a house near Winchester, VA. Sir William's daughter married Lawrence Washington, brother of George Washington, and John Fairfax took part in his army as a surgeon. Thus Fairfax's lineage continued. John Fairfax remained a loyalist, and after his death the Virginia estates were forfeited. Source: The American People (1925).

"The Virginia Frontier 1775-1781" by Louis A. Knapp (1925) (New York: Holt Rinehart & Co., 1925) pages 72-73

Christopher Gist's son Nathaniel was later George Jr.'s captain, also Indian trading partner of his father-in-law for a period.

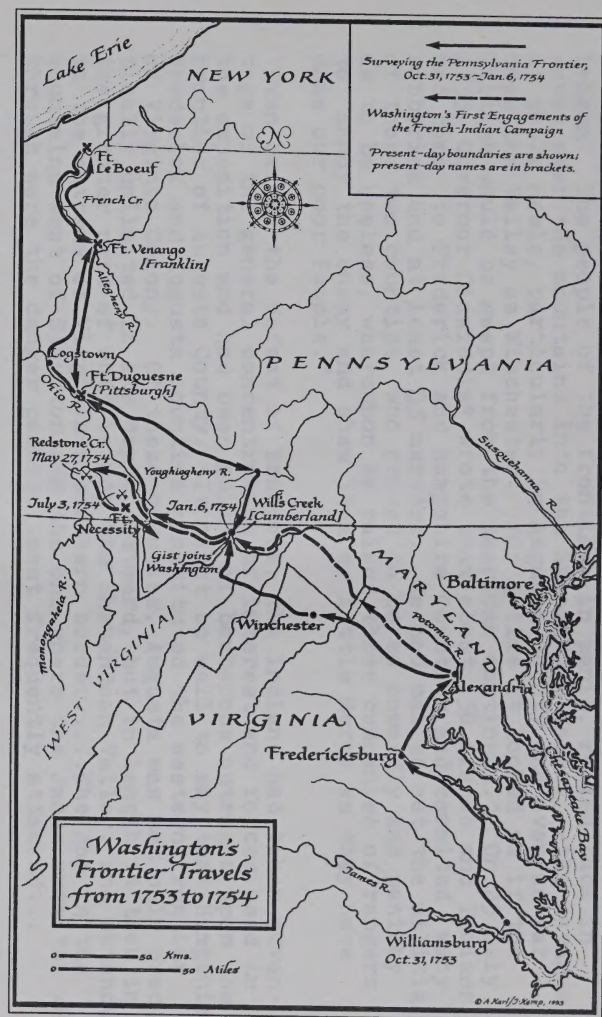
sembly would not vote funds for the construction of a fort, so it was left to the Virginians. Motivated by both his patriotic zeal and his shares in the Ohio Company, Governor Dinwiddie resolved to send an emissary to confer with the French. He first sent William Trent, Croghan's partner and brother-in-law, who turned tail the minute he saw a French flag.

Dinwiddie then decided to send a young but energetic adjutant who had some backcountry experience as a surveyor for Lord Fairfax. On October 31, 1753, twenty-one-year-old George Washington was promoted to major and given orders to go to the forks of the Ohio, present a letter to the French officer in charge, ask for a reply, and gather intelligence. He left Williamsburg that day for Fredericksburg, where he picked up a French-speaking Dutchman, Jacob Van Braam, as interpreter. They went north to Alexandria for supplies, and west to Winchester for baggages and horses. They then continued westward to Will's Creek (Cumberland, Maryland), where their guide, Christopher Gist, was waiting.

It was a bad time of the year to be traveling. The valleys were flooded, and the hills were already covered with snow. On November 14, the day Washington arrived at Will's Creek, the soldiers were restricted to quarters. Gist—a veteran frontiersman, survivor of many wilderness trips—thought the young man would require a lot of coddling.

Gist led the way across territory he knew well. They traveled due west to the forks of the Youghiogheny, then bore northwest toward the Monongahela. Because of the weather, it took them from the 15th to the 22nd to reach John Frazier's place at the mouth of Turtle Creek and the Monongahela. Having been ousted from his trading post at Venango, Frazier had relocated. Gist borrowed a canoe from him, for the rivers were impassable.

On November 23, they paddled across the Monongahela, swimming their horses over. Next they headed north to Logstown, where Gist found his old friend the Indian chief Half-King (so known because of his subordination to the Iroquois). When Gist told Half-King that they were headed for Venango, the Indian asked to come along; he wanted to return the wampum the French had given him. Gist knew that this represented the breaking of ties. The Half-King said he had already been to Venango and had told the French to get out, but that the French commander had rebuffed him, saying: "I am not afraid of flies or mosquitos, for Indians are



From: *Wilderness at Dawn* by Ted Morgan (1993) Simon & Schuster (read it, especially Chapt XVI)

TETER FAMILY

west, the gleeful, triumphant savages now rushed in--bold in their confidence that the spirit of the English colonists was broken. The people of the frontier, in panic, rolled back in waves over the mountains into the Shenandoah Valley,--the savages at their heels, particularly in Augusta County and even as far down the Valley as Winchester. For a time it looked as if the British would be swept from the American continent." On 23 July 1755, Governor Didwiddle* wrote that about 150 french and Indians had come to Frederick and Hampshire Counties and committed many robberies and at least 35 murders. He had called out the militia of those two counties, who proved to be so cowardly and panicky as to be useless, whereupon he raised three companies of rangers to "annoy the enemy and shew them as little Mercy as they have done our poor People."

"Even before the defeat of Braddock, the Indians had taken advantage of the general concentration of interest and forces used in the expedition and had been guilty of barbarous outrages upon the frontier of Augusta County. It might be well to say that Hampshire, Frederick and Augusta counties constituted the western frontier of Virginia Colony. Of these counties, Augusta was not only practically unlimited in its depth westward, but in length it took in the greater part of what is now the Shenandoah Valley, and extended to the extreme of Virginia's southern border.....The gap in the mountains west of Staunton and the one where the James cuts the way through were the danger points...most frequently attacked...

"The letters of Dinwiddie and Washington from the middle of the summer of 1755 to fall of the following year are burdened with accounts of Indian raids and the panic of the people" (of these three counties). Washington said that "the roads over the Alleghenies are as much beaten by the French and Indians as they were by Braddock the year before."

Colonel Washington had Fort Loudoun built at Winchester as his headquarters for the duration of the War. It was quite large and well fortified, and contained several residences including the one in which he resided, as well as barracks for the soldiers, etc. This cannot have been far away from the Dieter family home, or at least it was in the same area. We have not learned what happened to Jeorg and Mrs. Dieter. We wonder whether the two sisters migrated with their families like their brothers did. It is even possible that members of their family were massacred by the Indians for all we know. Fear of what might happen to them certainly must have prompted the two teenaged sons, George and Samuel, to join the army. There are two inconclusive reasons for thinking the parents probably stayed there on their farm. The first is that it appears John, the youngest son, was still there when he bought the nice plantation in 1769. Could he have inherited some money about that time? If so, that might

* Dinwiddie Pspers Vol ii:pp 112-3

west, the glass, although never now reached in--hold in
their confidence that the right of the English soldiers was
shown. The people of the frontier, in panic, rolled back in
waves over the mountains into the Shenandoah Valley.--the
at their heels, particularly in Augusta County and even as far
down the valley as Winchester. For a time it looked as if the
English would be swept from the American continent. On 22 July
1755, however, "the English" wrote that about 150 French and Indian
had come to Protection and Hampshire Counties and committed many
robberies and at least 25 murders. He had called out the militia
of these two counties, who proved to be so cowardly and panicky
as to be useless, whereupon he raised three companies of rangers
to "annoy the enemy and show them an Indian War as they have
done our poor people."

"Even before the defeat of Braddock, the Indians had taken advan-
tage of the general concentration of Indians and forces used in
the expedition and had been guilty of numerous outrages upon the
frontier of Augusta County. It might be well to say that Hampshire
County and Augusta County constituted the western frontier
of Virginia Colony. Of these counties, Augusta was not only geo-
graphically situated in the heart of the colony, but in length it took in
the greater part of what is now the Shenandoah Valley, and extended
to the extreme of Virginia's northern border.... The gap in the
mountains west of Harrison and the one where the James cuts the way
through were the danger points. Most frequently attacked...

"The letters of Brinkley and Washington from the middle of the
summer of 1755 to fall of the following year are burdened with
accounts of Indian raids and the panic of the people." (of these
three counties). Washington said that "the roads over the
Appalachians are as much beaten by the French and Indians as they
were by Braddock the year before."

Colonel Washington had Fort Loudoun built at Winchester as his
headquarters for the duration of the war. It was quite large and
well fortified, and contained several residences including the one
in which he resided, as well as barracks for the soldiers. At
this point have been far away from the British family home, or at
least it was in the same area. We have not learned what happened
to George and Mrs. Dier. We wonder whether the two
sisters, related with their families like their brothers did.
It is even possible that members of their family were massacred by
the Indians for all we know. Fear of what might happen to them
certainly must have prompted the two sons, George and
Daniel, to join the army. There are two speculative reasons for
thinking the parents probably stayed there on their farm. The
first is that it appears John, the youngest son, was still there
when he bought the Rice plantation in 1769. Could he have
inherited some money about that time? If so, that might

provide a clue as to when the parents died, unless Eve's parents helped them out. He would have been in his early twenties. The other reason is that our George's bride, Sarah Pearis, came from near Winchester.

It has been stated that the frontier was a melting-pot, and perhaps it was, but the writings of Washington and Dinwiddie make one wonder. Col. Washington had a terrible time trying to put together an effective army.* For instance, the individualistic character of the frontiersmen of this period, particularly of the Scotch-Irish was such that they were not easily brought under the control of rigid military discipline. The settlers of one county had little feeling for the settlers of another. The people of Frederick actually said when appealed to by the people of Hampshire, "Let Hampshire take care of itself as we will do if we are attacked."

The Germans who occupied the lower Shenandoah Valley insisted in keeping to themselves and talking their own language. The Assembly of Virginia provided for a heavy enlistment, but the legal exemptions were so many and it was so easy to purchase exemption by the payment of £10 that many took advantage of this opportunity to escape enlistment. This forced the Colonel to rely heavily on the "lowest class of citizens" to gather together an army. Some have made merry over the character of his soldiers, but the truth is that by close application and perseverance, they were able to acquire a superiority over all the other provincial troops, within a couple of years (when the Teter boys fought). But in the meantime he could not hold the Indians in check, and the year 1755-6 has gone down in history as one of the most murderous and desperate of American frontier life.

"Two distinct expeditions stand out as connected with the Frontier at this time. The first is known as the Sandy Creek Expedition under the command of Major Andrew Lewis and was directed against the Shawnees on the Ohio. It was somehow badly mismanaged and resulted in the loss of men, supplies, and prestige." George's future father-in-law, Captain Richard Pearis, led a company of Cherokees in this expedition. Much more will be told about it in the companion Pearis Family story, a part of this set.

"At the time of this expedition, Washington made his first tour to the North, to lay certain matters before Governor Shirley who, after the death of Braddock, was commander-in-chief of American forces. A certain Captain Dagworthy, who held a royal commission and who was at the time associated with others at Fort Cumberland, discounted Washington's right to command over him. Governor Sharpe of Maryland, always disposed to be fair, seems this time to have sided with Dagworthy--influenced somewhat by the fact that Fort Cumberland was on Maryland territory....To settle this question once and for all, Washington went to Boston to see Gov. Shirley...accompanied by two other officers, all of them dressed

* Material on this page from Koontz, pages 84-6

provided a clinic as to whom the parents died, unless Eve's parents helped them out. He would have been in his early twenties. The other reason is that our George's bride, Sarah Foster, came from near Winchester.

It has been stated that the frontier was a killing-post, and perhaps it was, but the writings of Washington and Brinton make one wonder. Col. Washington had a terrible time trying to get together an effective army. For instance, the Indian character of the frontiersmen of this period, particularly of the Scotch-Irish was such that they were not easily brought under the control of rigid military discipline. The soldiers of one company had little feeling for the soldiers of another. The people of Frederick actually said when appealed to by the people of Hampshire "Let Hampshire take care of itself as we will do if we are attacked."

The Germans who occupied the lower Shenandoah Valley insisted on leaving to themselves and taking their own language. The Assembly of Virginia provided for a heavy settlement, but the legal exemption by them was so easy and it was so easy to purchase exemption by the payment of \$10 that many took advantage of this opportunity to escape enlistment. This forced the Colonel to rely heavily on the "lowest class of citizens" to make up his army. Some have made much over the character of his soldiers, but the truth is that by abuse application and perseverance, they were able to make a reputation over all the other provincial troops. Within a couple of years (when the fever broke) they were in the ranks. It is not hard to hold the Indians in check, and the year 1755-6 had gone down in history as one of the most victorious and disastrous in American frontier life.

The frontier expedition stand out as compared with the frontier at this time. The first is known as the Sandy Creek Expedition under the command of Major Andrew Lewis and was directed against the Shawnee on the Ohio. It was known as the "Sandy Creek" because of the loss of men, supplies, and provisions. George's father-in-law, Captain Richard Foster, led a company of Shawnee in this expedition. Much more will be told about it in the discussion of the family story, a part of this story.

At the time of this expedition, Washington made his first tour to the north, to lay certain matters before Governor Shirley who, after the death of Braddock, was commander-in-chief of American forces. A certain Captain Boscawen, who held a royal commission and who was at the time associated with names as Lord Cornwallis, distinguished himself for his right to command over him. Governor Shirley of Maryland, always disposed to be fair, seems this time to have sided with Boscawen--influenced somewhat by the fact that there was a Maryland man on Maryland territory. To settle this question once and for all, Washington went to Boston to see Gov. Shirley--accompanied by two other officers, all of them dressed

in gay uniforms and having with them their colored servants. In addition to seeing Gov. Shirley, Washington seems to have made a great impression upon the people of the north. He was hailed as the hero of the Monongahela." The reason space is given to this episode here is that our young Teter brothers served under Dagworthy during the War. This may provide insight.

Also, because young Samuel is said to have been with Col. James Grant in an unfortunate skirmish just before the capture of Fort Duquesne (and if he was, it is likely George was, too--though I have not found proof either was there) , it thus seems appropriate to say a few words about that episode.

"In the summer of 1758 General Forbes was ordered by General (Jeffrey) Amherst, who was then in command of the American Forces, to undertake a campaign against Fort Duquesne. " About two thousand of Forbes' six or seven thousand men were Virginians. "Forbes elected to cut a new way through the forest and to fortify his way as he went. ...there is a suggestion he was superstitious about following Braddock's route...The course he took was by way of Raystown, Loyal Hanna, and Fort Ligonier, and consumed so much time that winter was upon him before he was in the proximity of Fort Duquesne. The only actual attempt against the enemy by any of the men, was made by Major Grant, who pushed ahead with 800 men to reconnoitre and was ambushed, losing half his force--among them Major Andrew Lewis who was captured. Forbes seems to have been so dispirited he would have recalled his forces for the winter, but by good fortune he learned from some prisoners, that the Indians who had been with the French in anticipation of Forbes army's arrival, became so disgusted with waiting for the attack that they had deserted the French, who were too weak to resist and left. Washington with his regiment pushed on to the fort to find it disbanded and destroyed...Governor Dinwiddie, even though now in England (having resigned on advice of doctors) must have breathed a thankful prayer..."

The war was fought just as hard or harder on the northern frontier, but since the Teter boys fought in Pennsylvania and later in Virginia, that is where we will confine this. General Forbes had thrice as many men under his command as had Braddock, if one counts all the wagoners, laborers, etc. The provincials from Virginia, North Carolina, and Maryland were under the command of Colonel George Washington of the First Virginia militia, with Colonel William Byrd III of the Second Virginia second in command and, of course, various majors and captains, etc., under them. The Pennsylvania troops were under Swiss-born Col. Henri Bouquet, whose staging area was at Bedford, PA, where General Forbes joined him with British troops. The staging area of Washington and Byrd's troops was at Fort Cumberland, Maryland - at Will's Creek,

in my uniform and having with them their colored servants. In addition to seeing Gov. Calhoun, Washington seems to have made a great impression upon the people of the South. He was hailed as the hero of the Monongahela. The reason given is given in this episode. Here is that our young Terrell brother served under Washington during the war. This may provide insight.

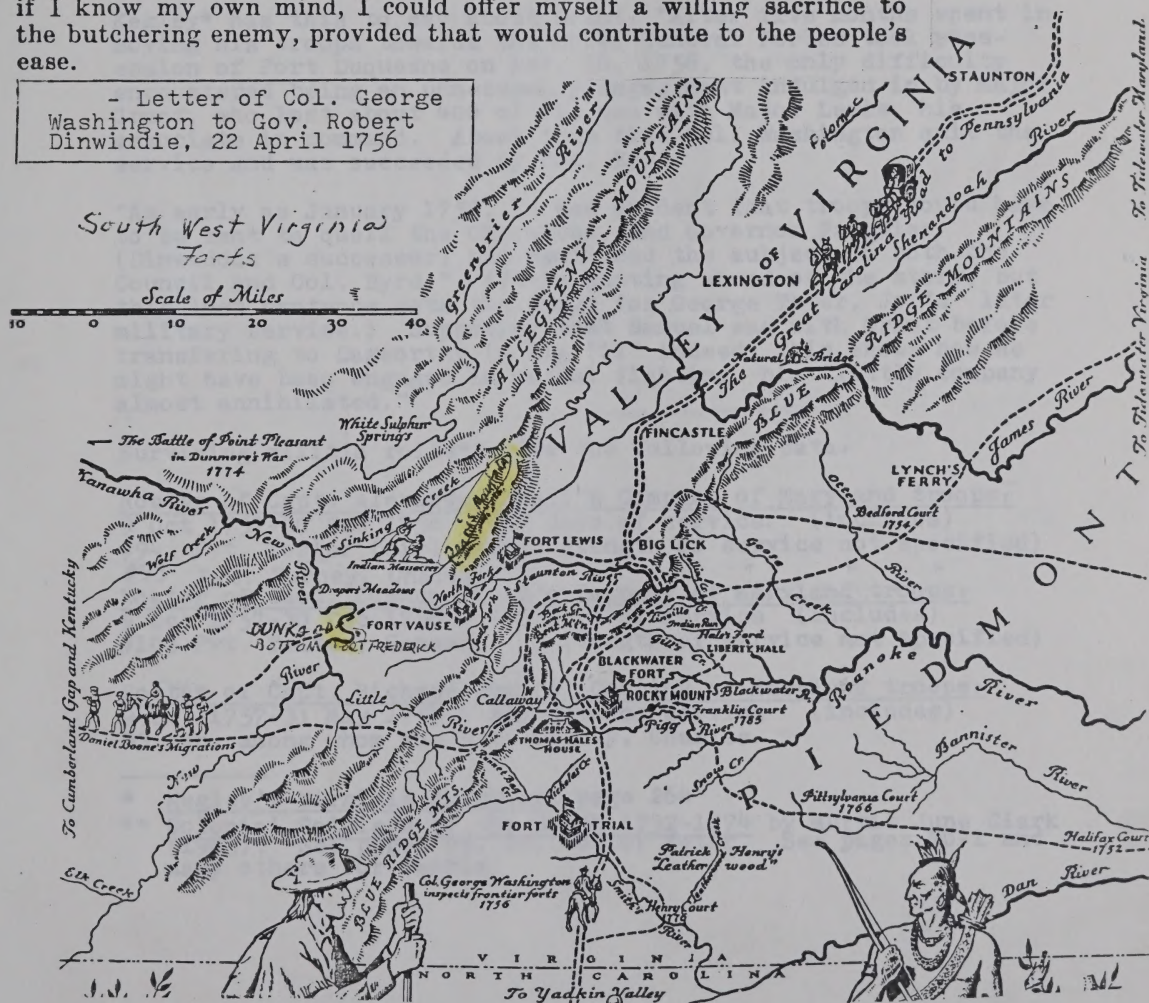
Also, because young Samuel is said to have been with Col. James Grant in an unfortunate attack just before the capture of Fort Mifflin, and it is likely George was, too--though I have not found proof either way there. It thus seems appropriate to say a few words about that episode.

"In the summer of 1793 General Forbes was ordered by General (Jeffrey) Amherst, who was then in command of the American forces, to undertake a campaign against Fort Mifflin. About two thousand of Forbes' six or seven thousand men were Virginia. Forbes elected to cut a new way through the forest and to fortify his way as he went. There is a suggestion he was supported about following Bradock's route. The route he took was by way of Laytown, Layal Harris, and Fort Mifflin, and commenced on such time that winter as upon his father he was in the vicinity of Fort Mifflin. The only actual attempt against the enemy by any of the men, was made by Major Grant, who pushed ahead with 500 men to reconnoitre and was ambushed, losing half his force--among them Major Andrew Lewis who was captured. Forbes seems to have been so frightened he would have recalled his forces for the winter, but by good fortune he learned from some prisoners that the Indians who had been with the French in anticipation of Forbes stay a winter became so disgusted with waiting for the attack that they had deserted the French, who were too weak to resist and left. Washington with his regiment pushed on to the fort to find it abandoned and destroyed. Governor Mifflin, even though now in England, having received an advice of desertion, must have breathed a thankful prayer..."

The war was fought just as hard or harder on the northern frontier but since the Terrell boys fought in Pennsylvania and later in Virginia, that is where we will confine this. General Forbes had written as many men under his command as had Bradock. It was common for the Virginians, etc. The Virginians from Virginia, North Carolina, and Maryland were under the command of Colonel George Washington of the First Virginia Militia, with Colonel William Ford III of the Second Virginia second in command and, of course, various majors and captains, etc., under them. The Pennsylvania troops were under Swiss-born Col. Henri Bouquet, whose starting area was at Bedford, PA, where General Forbes joined him with British troops. The starting area of Washington and Terrell's troops was at Fort Cumberland, Maryland - at Mill Creek.

I am too little acquainted, Sir, with pathetic language, to attempt a description of the people's distresses, though I have a generous soul, sensible of wrongs, and swelling for redress. But what can I do? If bleeding, dying! would glut their insatiate revenge, I would be a willing offering to savage fury, and die by inches to save a people! I see their situation, know their danger, and participate their sufferings, without having it in my power to give them further relief, than uncertain promises. In short, I see inevitable destruction in so clear a light, that, unless vigorous measures are taken by the Assembly, and speedy assistance sent from below, the poor inhabitants that are now in forts, must unavoidably fall, while the remainder of the country are flying before the barbarous foe. . . . The supplicating tears of the women, and moving petitions from the men, melt me into such deadly sorrow, that I solemnly declare, if I know my own mind, I could offer myself a willing sacrifice to the butchering enemy, provided that would contribute to the people's ease.

- Letter of Col. George Washington to Gov. Robert Dinwiddie, 22 April 1756



Scale of Miles

— The Battle of Point Pleasant
in Dunmore's War
1774

25-10088-5711
Daniel R. Brown

FORT TRIAL

Washington

16

12

I	R	GO	I
---	---	----	---

$\frac{1}{2} \text{ H} \quad \frac{1}{2} \text{ C} \quad \frac{1}{2} \text{ A}$
 $\frac{1}{2} \text{ H} \quad \frac{1}{2} \text{ C} \quad \frac{1}{2} \text{ A}$

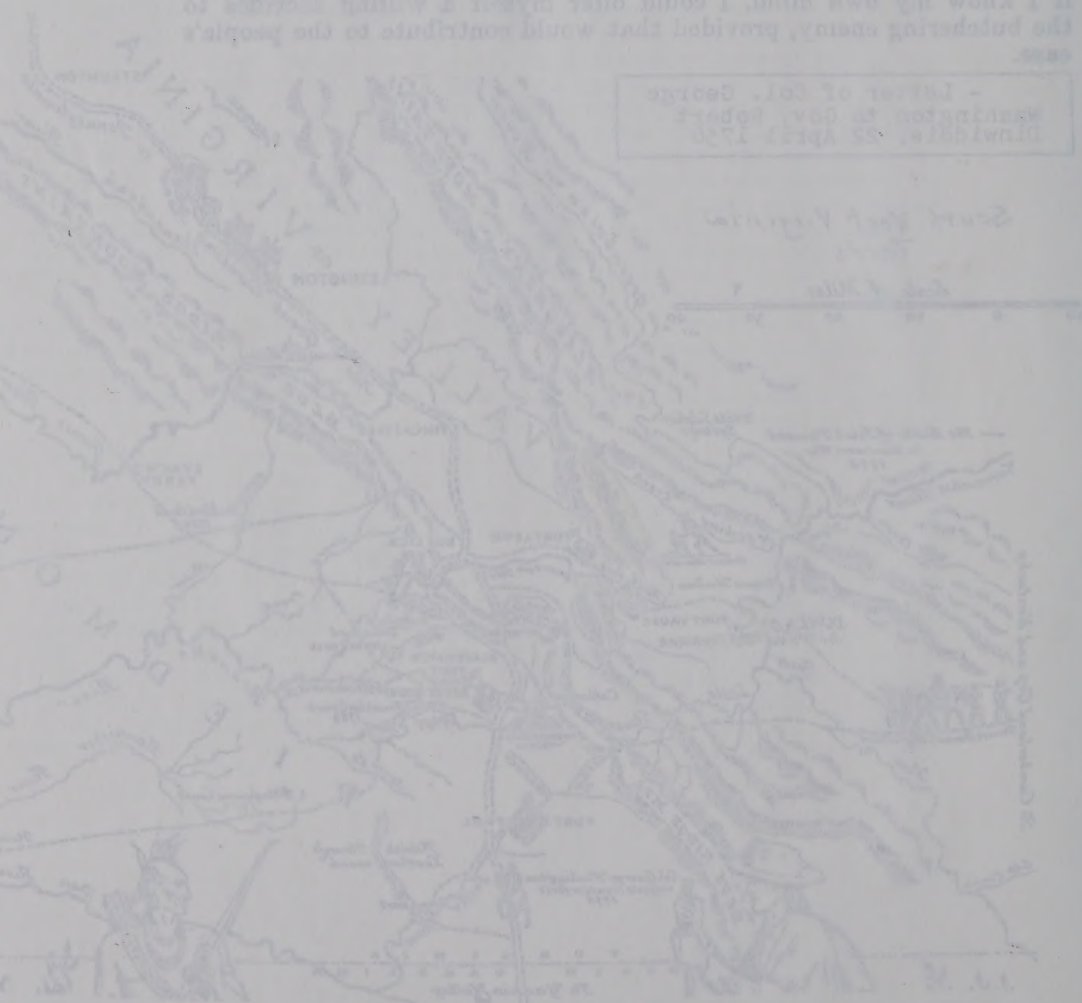
To yadkin (J)

See Peers Mtn. on North Fork of Roanoke - Fort Lewis nearby

Danford Bottom on New River - Fort Keese nearby

I am too little acquainted, Sir, with pathetic language, to attempt a description of the people's distress, though I have a generous and sensible of wrongs, and a willing for redress. But what can I do? It is blood, dyed with their innocent tears, I do not think offering to savage fury, and the by inches to save a people! I see their situation, know their danger, and participate their sufferings, without having it in my power to give them further relief, than uncertain promises. In short, I see inevitable destruction in no other light, than, unless vigorous measures are taken by the Assembly, and speedy assistance sent from below, the poor inhabitants that are now in force, may unavoidably fall, while the remainder of the country are dying before the barbarians' feet. The supplicating tears of the women, and moving petitions from the poor, melt me into such deadly sorrow, that I solemnly declare, if I knew my own mind, I could offer myself a willing sacrifice to the butcher's enemy, provided that would contribute to the people's ease.

- Letter of Col. George Washington to Gov. Robert Dinwiddie, 22 April 1756



former Fort and supply base for the Ohio Land Company (in which Washington, Dinwiddie, and others of their ilk owned stock) as an aid in the fur trade part of their operations.

Troops from west of the Blue Ridge all gathered there to be processed into the main army. So when you see our Virginia ancestors and their kin listed as Maryland troops, that is why!

Of course many of the old militia rolls have not survived but those that did, while they do not answer all of our questions, are very instructive. Not everything we were told has been confirmed. We would like, for instance, some proof that our many-great Uncle Samuel served under General Braddock and/or Carolina Major James Grant, neither of which we have found; and under Captain John "Dagworth," which we have, at least partly.

Kegley* has this to say about Grant. "After five months spent in moving his troops towards the Ohio, General Forbes took possession of Fort Duquesne on Nov. 26, 1758, the only difficulty encountered being an unnecessary engagement indulged in by Major Grant, who lost about 400 of his men with Major Lewis, his associate in command. About this time Col. Washington quit the service and was succeeded by Col. Byrd.

"As early as January 1759, it was evident that troops would have to be sent to quell the Cherokees, and Governor Fauquier (Dinwiddie's successor) had mentioned the subject to both the Council and Col. Byrd." (It is getting ahead of the story, but this last sentence sets the stage for George Teter, Jr.'s later military service.) Supposing that Samuel was with Grant before transferring to Dagworthy (a big "if" indeed) this shows how he might have been engaged in actual fighting, his "little company almost annihilated."

Surviving militia rolls** give the following data:

Roster of Capt. Alexander Beall's Company of Maryland troops:

9 Oct 1757-30 Dec 1758 - 448 days of service (includes)
 #94 Pvt. Tesler (sic) George (length of service not specified)
 #95 Pvt. Turney, Charles " " " "

Roster of Capt. Joshua Beall's Company of Maryland troops:

9 Oct 1757-30 Dec 1758 - 448 days of service (includes)
 #103 Pvt. Teater, Samuel (length of service not specified)

Roster of Capt. Richard Pearis' Company of Maryland troops:

9 Oct 1757-31 May 1758 - 235 days of service (includes)
 93 men, among whom was Pvt. Turney, Charles

* Kegley's Virginia Frontier, page 264

** Colonial Soldiers of the South 1732-1774 by Murtie June Clark (1983). See pages 78, 82, 86 for Teter. See pages 90-1 and many others for Pearis

Roster of Capt. John Dagworthy's Company of Maryland troops:
9 Oct 1757-26 Apr 1759 - 565 days of service (includes)

#104 Pvt. Teater, George 12/31/1758-4/26/1759 (117 days)

#105 Pvt. Teater, Samuel the same data

#106 Pvt. Turney, Charles 12/31/1758-4/16/1759 (106 days)

This adds that both George and Samuel were then transferred to Capt. A. Beall's Company. Charles Turney was then transferred to Capt. Richard Pearis' Company but deserted.

That book does not pretend to cover all the military service, just what could be found in still-existing records the author could find. And at the time I read the book I did not look for all of the Turney records, not then realizing all their possible significance. Even though many pages mention Richard Pearis, I know from other sources that he performed much more service than is mentioned there. As for Private Turney deserting from Capt. Pearis' Company, he may have been suffering battle fatigue, and by then the worst of the war was over. Capt. Pearis was given tough assignments.

The desired proof that Samuel Teter fought under General Braddock has not been found by this author. Proof that he was with Major James Grant from September through the taking of the fort on 25 November 1758 has likewise not been found yet. This shows the brothers under the Captains Beall at the time Major Grant's company was ambushed. The question then becomes: was Captain Joshua Beall under Grant's command? If so, possibly Samuel's "little company was almost annihilated" under him. If not, I can't say.

The data above does prove that the young privates, brothers George and Samuel Teter, fought under Captain John Dagworthy, seemingly alongside their little brother John's inlaw of some sort, Charles Turney. I am surprised that George's descendants did not make more of the fact that he was there at the taking of the future Fort Pitt, but then he was involved with much military service afterwards. By 1761 he was a sergeant, later an ensign. He received bounty land in Kentucky later on for service in the Cherokee Campaign at a time when the Colony could not recruit enough soldiers. More about that later.

Master of Hays, John Hays, Jr. Company of Maryland, 1862-1863
 9 Oct 1862 - 20 Apr 1863 - 105 days of service (includes)

Also Pvt. Foster, George 12/31/1862-4/30/1863 (117 days)

The same date

Also Pvt. Turner, Charles 12/31/1862-4/30/1863 (100 days)

This adds that both Hays and Samuel were then transferred to
 Capt. A. Smith's Company. Charles Turner was then transferred
 to Capt. Richard Smith's Company but deserted.

What book does not pretend to cover all the military service,
 just what would be found in still-existing records the author
 could find. And at the time I read the book I did not look for
 all of the Turner records, not when examining all their gov-
 ernment records. Even though many pages mention Richard
 Smith, I know from other sources that he performed much more
 service than is mentioned there. As for Private Turner deserting
 from Capt. Smith's Company, he may have been suffering from
 fatigue, and by then the worst of the war was over. Capt.
 Smith was given rough assignments.

The desired proof that Samuel Foster fought under General Sherman
 has not been found by this author. I feel that he was with Major
 James Grant from September through the taking of the fort on
 25 November 1862 and I believe not been found yet. This shows the
 problem under the Captain Smith as the time Major Grant's
 company was disbanded. The question then becomes: was Captain
 Smith's company under Grant's command? If so, possibly Samuel's
 "little company was almost annihilated" under him. If not,
 I can't say.

The data above prove that the young relatives, brothers
 George and Samuel Foster, fought under Captain John Hays, Jr.
 seemingly alongside their little brother John's father at some
 point during the war. I am surprised that George's whereabouts
 did not come more of the fact that he was there at the taking of
 the fort last year, but then he was involved with such military
 service afterwards. By 1863 he was a sergeant. Later an assistant
 he received bounty land in Kentucky later on for service in the
 Charles Campaign at a time when the policy would not result
 enough soldiers. More about that later.

TETER FAMILYCHAPTER FOUR - A SHORT FAREWELL TO OUR BRETHREN

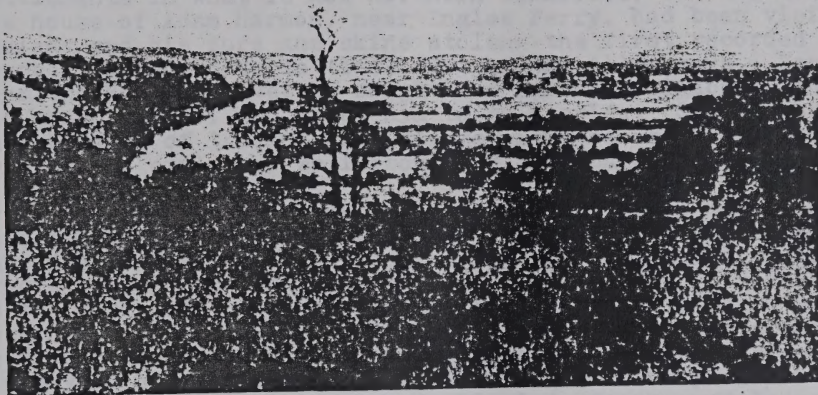
When we last took leave of our Brethren - or they of us - a group had gone with Brother Eckerling down the Great Path to a beautiful wilderness river to establish a pure community where they could enjoy peace, tranquility and solitude while they contemplated God's wonders and go about busy, productive lives - and, incidentally, practice thrine immersion down by the riverside. Kegley listed many last names, and among them were Zinns, Millers, Eckerlings and Macks and many more. Dunkard Bottom was situated in a fertile floodplain in a great bend on the west side of the Woods River.. (Later the name was changed to New River.) The industrious German farmers soon had a mill and fertile farms where an Interstate Highway now spans the river at Radford, Virginia. (See page 39.)

One of the first to describe the settlement was Dr. Thomas Walker. A Virginia gentleman, short, wiry and blueyed, he was an active shareholder in the Loyal Land Company at a time when exploration and settlement were being urged by the Colonial government to counteract the French, though this was several years before the War. He took up surveying and made frequent exploration trips in an effort to spot the best lands on which to seek grants. He kept a diary. In 1750, with five companions, hunting dogs, and packhorses loaded with gear, they took a famous journey clear to Kentucky, but we won't follow him that far. They were depending partly on game for food but on March 15 the travelers reached the Big Lick on a branch of the Roanoke which had long been a rendezvous for game and found it already depleted. After following the north fork of the Roanoke along a distinct Indian trail now being used by white men, the party came to New River.

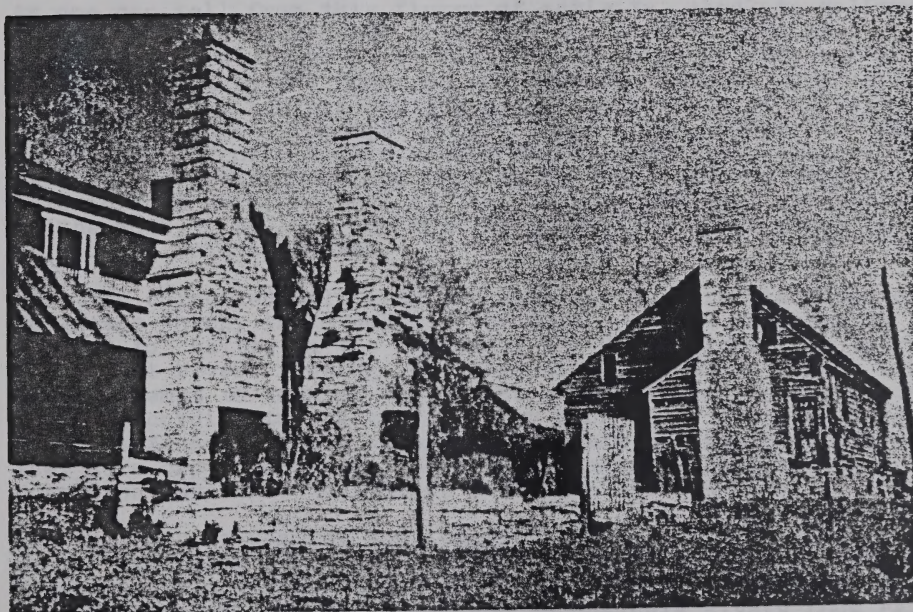
The road led to a ford in the river where a young frontiersman, William Ingles, had recently erected a mill on a tributary creek. They turned their horses across the river and came to a new settlement of "a sect of people who call themselves The Brotherhood of Euphrates, or Duncards" who had a mill. He wrote:

"The Dunkards are an odd set of people, who make it a matter of Religion not to Shave their Beards, ly on Beds, or eat Flesh, though at present, in the last, they transgress, being constrained to it, as they say, by the want of a sufficiency of Grain and Roots, they having not long been seated here. I doubt the plenty and deliciousness of the Venison & Turkeys has contributed not a little to this. The unmarried have no private Property, but live on a common Stock. They dont baptize either Young or Old, they keep their Sabbath on Saturday, & hold that all men shall be happy hereafter, but first must pass through punishment according to their sins. They are very hospitable."

Walker stayed with them for three days. The next day was Sunday. Having his own ideas on religion, Walker did not travel on that day. He bought a half-bushel of corn and some parched meal from them before he left. (Either Dr. Walker misunderstood, or these Dunkers weren't dunking anymore??)



Dunkard Bottom, New River



Stone Chimneys at Old Dunkard Bottom Place

Photographs from Kegley's Virginia Frontier, published 1938.
(pages 118-9)

Walker had already surveyed for settlers on the east side of Woods River by 1748 and said they were getting thicker. On this trip he reported no Indians actually living north of the Cherokee settlements in what is now northern Tennessee, but that in 1749 the house of Adam Harmon, near Ingles Ferry, had been visited by Indians and his furs and skins stolen--the first recorded Indian depredation on white settlers west of the Alleghenys. Farther on near the Holston River he sought out Samuel Stalnacker, whom he had known before, and asked him to be a guide. Stalnacker was too busy because of trading commitments with the Cherokees, but briefed the explorers well about how to locate Cumberland Gap.

As Dr. Walker was going west, a rival employee of the Ohio Company, former Marylander Christopher Gist, the same man who would twice save George Washington's life, having now just surveyed great tracts of land on the "Virginia" side of the Ohio River as far as the mouth of the Scioto River (on the opposite bank) was now returning home through Kentucky, exiting through Cumberland Gap. He then proceeded eastward and crossed "Woods" (New) River on his way to his new residence in the Yadkin Country of North Carolina. His son, Nathaniel Gist, then in his late teens, was later to become an Indian trading partner of George Teter, Jr.'s future father-in-law, Richard Pearis, who was indebted to the elder Gist for merchandise used for trade.

As one can tell from this flurry of activity, absolute solitude for the Dunkers in a place like this could never last long. Reading the histories, it is hard to say which of the ever-increasing names belonged to the Dunkers, but some did. Others came early, hoping to establish pre-emption claims in advance of surveys--like Thomas Ingles, George Draper, Adam Harmon, Frederick Stern, James Davis, Henry Leonard, James Burke, Samuel Stalnacker, et al. As early as 1746, these men were among those ordered to participate in road work, as well as "all the Dunkers that are able to do the work." By 1753 the road extended from Woods (New) River to Indian (Holston) River.

All this coincided well with the aims of the Virginia House of Burgesses which, in November 1753, passed an act encouraging persons to "settle on the waters of the Mississippi," as they styled all rivers flowing into the Ohio or westward. This was an early attempt to counter the claims of the French to all western land. According to one book,* "Very soon after 1745 the Eckerlin Brothers founded their colony of Mahanaim in present Radford. They were captured by the Indians and taken to Canada...The Eckerlins gave name to Dunkard Bottom on the New River."

Others, such as Chalkey and Kegley, tell it a little differently. Samuel Eckerling (Eckerlin, Ackerly etc. in records) sold his land to Garrett Zinn. He and his brother Thomas then moved north to Duncard's Creek near the Cheat and Monongahela Rivers (now PA).

*History of Monroe County, West Virginia by Owen F. Morton (1988) page 27

TETER FAMILY

There, in spite of a war going on around them, they were safe and expected it would stay so, being pacifists. Finally, needing some salt, ammunition, and other supplies, Dr. Thomas Eckerling took furs to sell at a trading post. Hearing this unlikely story, the guards were suspicious that he was a spy and accompanied him home to check it out. On his return, they found his house in ashes and the mutilated bodies of his family in the yard.

Back on New River in February 1754, upwards of 60 "Norward" Indians came to the home of Dunker George Hoopaugh and threatened him, burned his corn and killed his best dogs. Not satisfied, they came back and burned his house and stable. Garret Zinn, who had purchased his home from Samuel Eckerling, moved to North Carolina to keep from being murdered by the Indians. His brother, Thomas Zinn, another Dunker, was taken prisoner and his home burned. Henry Zinn was killed on New River.

Captain Robert Mc Kenzie attempted to visit a Dunker settlement in the Valley in 1757* but "found nothing on the Spot they inhabited but some Spears, broken Tomahawks, and the Ashes of Their Hutts, The Spears are of French make." In March and April 1758, Shawnees took fifty captives from Germanic settlements in the Valley. As a consequence, most Germanic neighborhoods were abandoned. Some moved east of the Blue Ridge, while others returned to eastern Pennsylvania over the Wagon Road, or to Carolina.

And so ended the tranquility the gentle Brethren had crossed an ocean and about half a thousand miles of another continent to seek by a wilderness river. Due to danger some of the Dunkers fled. Others became absorbed in the general population enveloping them. Our own Teters and Pearises bought some of the land in the area. Richard and Rhoda Pearis, George's in-laws, bought land the Zinns had previously owned.** George and Sarah Teter bought land from a local constable, Frederick Stern (mentioned on the previous page) on Crab Creek branch of the New River, who then moved west and acquired land in "Fincastle County,"*** 238 acres on the fork of Clapboard Cabin branch. By that time, Captain Peter Hoge, cousin George Pearis, various Pepper (Piper) families and other marriage connections were all living not far away.

*The Great Wagon Road from Philadelphia to the South by Parker Rouse, Jr. (1995) page 87

**Augusta County Deed Books, Book 11 pages 8, 18 and 87; and Book 16 page 81

***History of Southwest Virginia by Lewis P. Summers (1903) page 812

At the insistence of the Cherokees, ostensibly to protect themselves from the French, Fort Loudoun was built near Chota, the "Overhills" capital city on the "Holston." (Tennessee River) a hundred miles beyond the westernmost settlements of North Carolina (at present London, Tennessee, 30 miles southwest of Knoxville). At one time it was thought to be in Virginia!--though South Carolinians had other ideas about "their" Cherokees. It is true that then the lower Cherokees lived in the Carolinas, none actually in Virginia. (Many other tribes lived in the three states, but this is not about them.)

On 24 April 1756, Governor Robert Dinwiddie ordered Major Andrew Lewis with 60 troops including Captain Richard Pearis plus other workmen "to assist the Cherokees in build'g a Fort to defend y'r Women & Child.ren from the Insults of the French w'n they go to War in assist'g y'r Bros, the English." In Lewis's letter from the site on July 23rd, he described the fort, with which the Indians were highly pleased. The walls were four feet thick, 9 feet high, with stockades on top of the walls 7 feet high. He had told them that when the fort was finished he expected the Carolinians would garrison it, but the Indians would not hear of it--Virginians had built it, and they should garrison it. "[Inclos'd your Hon'r has a List of the Workmen and of what men Cap^t Pearis has, some of the best Workmen has two Shillings per Day some one Shilling & 6 Pencee."

All went well until early in 1758 a body of Cherokees joined Col. Washington at Winchester for the purpose of joining in Gen. Forbes' campaign. But, as we have seen, that worthy proceeded so slowly the impetuous Indians lost patience and went home. Their ideas of morality did not coincide with those of the whites. On their way through Virginia they helped themselves to some horses. Frontiersmen have always detested horse thieves of any race, and pursued and shot some of them. The rest went home so angry that only the intercession of wise chiefs, later assisted by the help of Gov. William Lyttleton of South Carolina, prevented War.

At the suggestion of the Indians, themselves, it was agreed that they should round up the "Bad" Indians who had stirred up the trouble, and they offered other warriors who would go to Fort Prince George, South Carolina, as hostages until this should be accomplished. But then, having taken the hostages, whom they left at the Fort, the troops departed leaving only the regular garrison to guard the prisoners, not expecting any trouble. As soon as the coast was clear, the Cherokees attacked the fort to rescue the hostages. Disgusted with such treachery, and not taking into consideration the then-heavy French propaganda and the strained relations between the races, the garrison made the horrendous mistake of killing the hostages. That was the last straw. Indian hatred burst forth in all its fury, and the war was on. The 200 Virginia soldiers at Fort Loudoun were under siege.

In the meantime, back in Virginia, those troops not left to maintain Fort Pitt, and whose enlistments were not up, were mostly sent to defend the frontier, for it had now become evident that the Cherokees were coming under French influence and it would be necessary to quell them. But 1759 brought its own problems. Famine on the frontier developed as the weather turned sultry hot and crops shriveled up and died. The House of Burgesses allotted £1000 to collect what little grain could be purchased and distribute it to the population, charging all but the very poor enough to cover some of the cost. Under such circumstances it was not possible to deploy the troops on an active campaign--it was too hard to even feed them adequately.

Col. William Byrd III was now in charge of Washington's old First Virginia Line. In May 1760, on hearing of the danger to Fort Loudoun, Col Byrd was ordered to march via Long Island of the Holston (where Richard Pearis and his partner Nathaniel Gist had a trading house) and build a fort, then march to the relief of the entrapped garrison of some 200 Virginia troops. He was told to maintain the forts not already abandoned, and money was appropriated for the enlistment of an additional 700 soldiers, to be sent to the southwest frontier for mustering in.

Our George Teter volunteered to remain in the service at this time. It appears that he was already a corporal by then, and we know that not long afterwards he was a sergeant. His experience would have been useful in training new recruits, and he was assigned to North Carolina Captain Nathaniel Gist (he of the trading-house). This seems to have worked out well, and one cannot help but wonder what connection it had with George's later marrying the daughter of Captain Pearis. Movements and activities of individual soldiers for this period in time have not been preserved, or at least I have not found them--I haven't even yet been able to reconstruct the activities of Captain Gist, and he was an officer, for this point in time.

The officers were to pay £10 to each of the new levies and convey them to the place of general rendezvous where they would be received by the commanding officer. The place selected was Capt. James Campbell's on the Roanoke, soon after renamed Fort Lewis. That location was thought to be more convenient and less dangerous than Fort Vause. (See map showing forts on page 24.)

Major Andrew Lewis, now returned from captivity, was in charge of the new recruits. He was present and received them as they were brought in. Alexander Boyd, paymaster, moved there and purchased the Campbell estate. He opened up a new general merchandise store at army headquarters which was used by the entire Roanoke community. Unfortunately the Army did not succeed in raising the number of troops required to do the job it was ordered to do. Col. Byrd's constant complaint was inadequate food and provisions, and he was forced to proceed slowly--some have said in the mode of Forbes, but that might not be fair.

The troops were at Fort Lewis through August, as they widened the route to Fort Frederick at Dunkard Bottom and strengthened it. From there they constructed a good route to new Fort Chiswell where there were valuable lead mines (present Wythe County). They were encamped there when the Cherokee Chief Little Carpenter brought in a few refugees he was able to smuggle out of Fort Loudoun, already abandoned. Personally this man did not really favor the French but was unable to prevail. The fort had already fallen, and the fate of the other poor men is horrible to imagine. They had been promised safety if they surrendered, but no sooner did they all emerge than they were mercilessly butchered Indian style. Not one of the others survived.

After this a reign of terror ensued, as Indians ravaged the entire frontier, massacring settlers from the Holston in Virginia to the Catawba River in North Carolina and the Broad in So. Carolina.

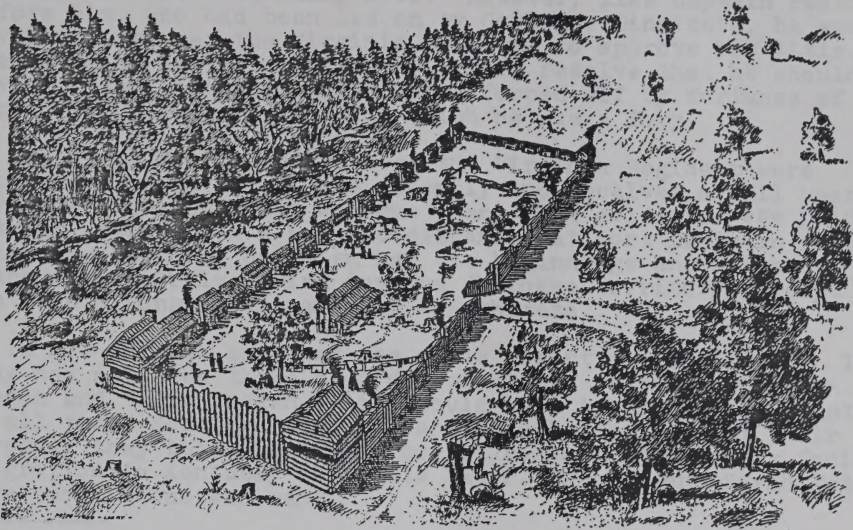
General Jeffrey Amherst, during the winter of 1760-1761, arranged with the Governors, Francis Fauquier of Virginia, William Bell of South Carolina, and Arthur Dobbs of North Carolina, a plan of campaign. "Colonel James Grant, uniting a force of British regulars and So. Carolina provincials, was to move to attack on the Lower and Middle Cherokee towns; Col. William Byrd, with the provincials of Virginia and North Carolina, was to proceed at the same time down the Clinch and Tennessee Rivers and make an attack on the "Over Hill" towns--the towns over the mountains in the Valley of the Tennessee River.

Grant succeeded in his attempt. Col. Byrd, however, with only six hundred men, took most of his time up in building forts and roads. The soldiers became dissatisfied and Byrd resigned in disgust. His place was taken by Col. Adam Stephen. So much time had already been taken up, Colonel Stephen marched rapidly to the Long Island of Holston, about one hundred miles from the enemy's settlements, and began the construction of a fort on the river near the Long Island, in compliance with Gov. Fauquier's instructions. Before this fort, which was called Fort Robinson, was completed, a satisfactory peace was made with the Cherokees, 19 November 1761. Thus ended the Cherokee War.

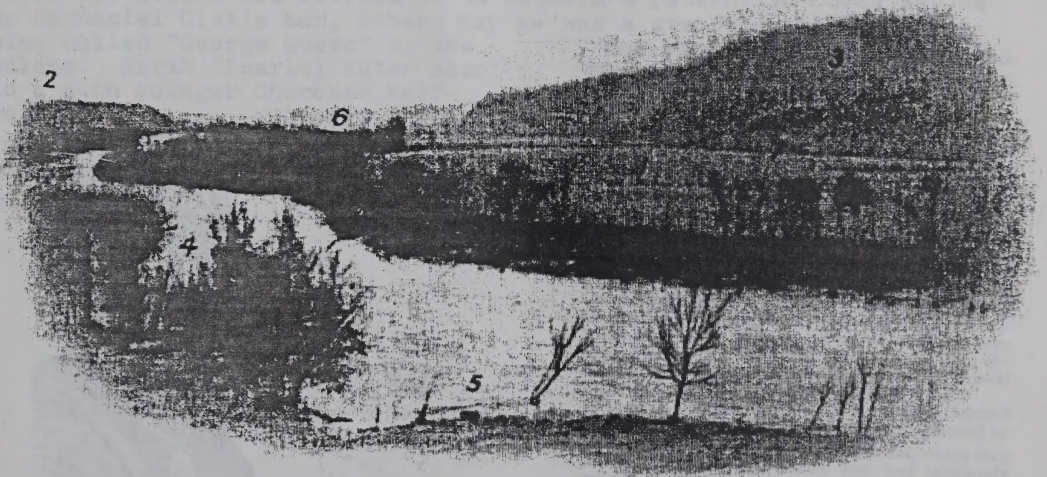
But a peace treaty had not been signed between England and France. The assembly voted to continue the service until May when, if the war was over, the regiment would march to Fort Lewis to be paid and disbanded, each soldier receiving a full month's pay over and above what was due him. Col. Stephens kept the troops at the garrison at Long Island for the winter.

In my mind's eye, I can envision Sergeant George Teter at Long Island with his Captain, Nathaniel Gist, feeling very much at home in the vicinity. Do you suppose Captain Pearis visited them there? Somehow the young man was able to get into his future father-in-law's good graces. I expect he did more than march.

Fort Robinson, of use in later battles and frontier defense, was later renamed Fort Patrick Henry. (Illustrations from: Historical Sketches of the Holston Valleys - Thomas W. Preston)



TYPICAL FRONTIER FORT AND STOCKADE
(Of such construction was Fort Patrick Henry at Kingsport)



HISTORIC LONG ISLAND

- | | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. THE ISLAND | 4. TILTHAMMER SHOALS |
| 2. ISLAND FLATS AND FORT | 5. TILTHAMMER ROCK |
| PATRICK HENRY (beyond the ridge) | 6. INDIAN WAR PATH |
| 3. BAY'S MOUNTAIN | 7. SLUCE OF HOLSTON RIVER |

TETER FAMILY

Sergeant Teter's wily Captain, Nathaniel Gist, managed to buy Long Island from the Cherokees that winter, despite the fact that the war was not officially over. However, like Captain Pearis before him, who had been led on by Governor Dinwiddie, he was never able to get the Virginia Assembly to approve his title. The Indians remained steadfast in their resolve that he should have it, and he traded there until forced off by fortunes of war during the Revolution, in which he was a Tory.

In January 1762 the officers of the Virginia Regiment were recognized by an act of the assembly and received a full year's pay over and above what was due them. The soldiers were paid off with an extra month's pay and disbanded at Fort Lewis in February. There the Cherokee Campaign had its beginnings and its end, without ever truly having invaded Cherokee territory, except if one counts Long Island and the way thereto.

It is not fair to say that the whole effort was a failure. If they had not been there as a deterrent, it is rather certain the French and their Indian allies would have taken back at least part of all three Southern states. And though that was not their purpose, they built some very useful roads which greatly facilitated emigration to Kentucky a little later. George and Sarah Teter were among those who went.

Modern historians are divided as to Sequoia's paternity. Some say he was Nathaniel Gist's son, others say he was a grandson, his father being called "George Guess" by the Indians. Sarah (Pearis) Teter also had a much younger Cherokee half-brother.



BUREAU OF AMERICAN ETHNOLOGY
Cherokee Alphabet, displayed by its inventor, Sequoia, was used in publication of early newspaper

CHEROKEE INDIANS, an Iroquoian tribe, which formerly lived in Virginia, the Carolinas, Georgia, Tennessee, and Alabama. They intermarried with Scotch and English traders and others of the white race, so that at the beginning of the last century there was a white admixture in the tribe. This accounts for their adoption of many civilized customs and institutions. By the time Monroe became president they tilled the soil, maintained roads, bridges, and ferries; they raised cotton and sheep; cut, carded, and spun the wool which the women wove into material for their clothing; and their children attended mission schools. In 1827 the Cherokee adopted a constitution and set up a government modeled after that of the United States. They published a newspaper, partly in the characters invented by the Cherokee, SEQUOIA. Their progress aroused the envy of white people who coveted their lands. In 1829 Andrew Jackson was elected president on a platform calling for the removal of the Indians to west of the Mississippi River.

Under a spurious treaty with a few unauthorized Cherokee the great body of the tribe was removed by force (1838-39) to the present Oklahoma, where they joined with several thousand who had previously emigrated voluntarily. Their government was restored and schools were established. At this time the Cherokee compared favorably in intelligence and education with many white communities. The tribe was noted for its many beautiful women. Preliminary to Oklahoma's statehood in 1907, the lands of the Cherokee were allotted to 41,824 members of the tribe, including 288 intermarried white members, 197 Delawarees incorporated into the tribe, and 4919 Negroes; the Cherokee were thereafter assimilated with the citizenry of Oklahoma.

- American Peoples Encyclopedia

Since this was
written I have
discovered how they met
at Fort Cochrane
Capt Penick had his family
living at the fort &
Bongalt Agos & George &
Capt Ketchum together in a cage



George Ketchum, captured by the British in 1857, and later released to the United States.

Sergeant George Teter was discharged from the army in early February 1762 at Fort Lewis. Within weeks he was married to Sarah Pearis. The story of their courtship would probably make delightful reading, but those details have not come down to us. Something about his manner or his actions as a soldier must have endeared him to Sarah and impressed her parents, for though they had been children in the same small area near Winchester, their backgrounds were very different. Though George was from a German-speaking farm family of moderate means, her family belonged to the local gentry. Richard was even well acquainted with the likes of George Washington and Governor Dinwiddie and others of their ilk who sought and respected his opinions.

Sarah's grandparents, George and Sarah Pearis, are said to have come from Northern Ireland, though I don't know where they resided before purchasing the family homestead at "Parish" Run from a neighbor, William Hoge, who came there from Cecil County, Maryland. They had four children, Christian (Mrs. Neeley), George Jr., Richard, and Robert, in that order. George Sr. made a will in 1749 and probated 1752. Sarah died the next year. He left valuable land to Richard, with Robert to inherit the family homestead and care for the probably already ailing mother. Two young grandsons, John Neeley and George Pearis III, received sizeable bequests. George Jr., who had presumably received his share as a wedding present, was given "one English crown."

Much information about this family is to be found in deed book and court record abstracts of Frederick and Augusta Counties. This, together with detailed histories such as Kegley's, showing migration patterns in the Valley, lead me to believe that the George Pearis who received a small land grant on the North Fork of the Roanoke in the spring of 1753 near what became Pearis Mountain* was Sarah's Uncle George. She and George Teter later moved not far away (see map on page 33.)

*There are those who claim George Pearis (though I think they confuse him and his son George III) was a grandson of Alexander Farris, a distinguished Huguenot South Carolina first settler. Such reports perplexed me for many years, even causing speculation that perhaps our descent could have been through Huguenots who fled to Ireland after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, as some did. Finally I discovered where that idea came from, or at least how it spread. A widely circulated book, A History of Middle New River Settlements by David E. Johnston (1906) is well written and presumably correct about other local families, but the author labored under the abovementioned misapprehension. To get to the heart of the matter, I spent a great deal of time studying the SC family and discovered the supposed Huguenot line was impossible, as one of the imputed ancestors died childless. See the Pearis family story for more details.

Geo Teter

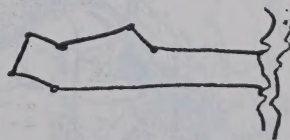
ABOVE Facsimilie of George's signature on a 1782 petition.

RIGHT This sketch shows how the newly-wedded couple would have dressed in 1762.

BELOW (taken from page 29, Kentucky Teater Family genealogy) shows a description and surveyor's sketch of their farm on Crab Creek of the New River.



On February 11, 1768, Frederick Stern deeded to George Teetar, for ten pounds, 85 acres on Crab Creek, a branch of New River, which had been patented on August 22, 1753. Witnesses to the deed were W. Ingles, William Davis, John Taylor, John and Wm. Buchanan. This deed was sent to George Teeter by his order in April, 1769. (Augusta County Deed Book 15, p. 81) The Augusta County survey books show that this eighty-five acres had been surveyed for Stern on March 20, 1750/51. The plot was as follows: (Augusta Co. Survey Book 1, p. 52)

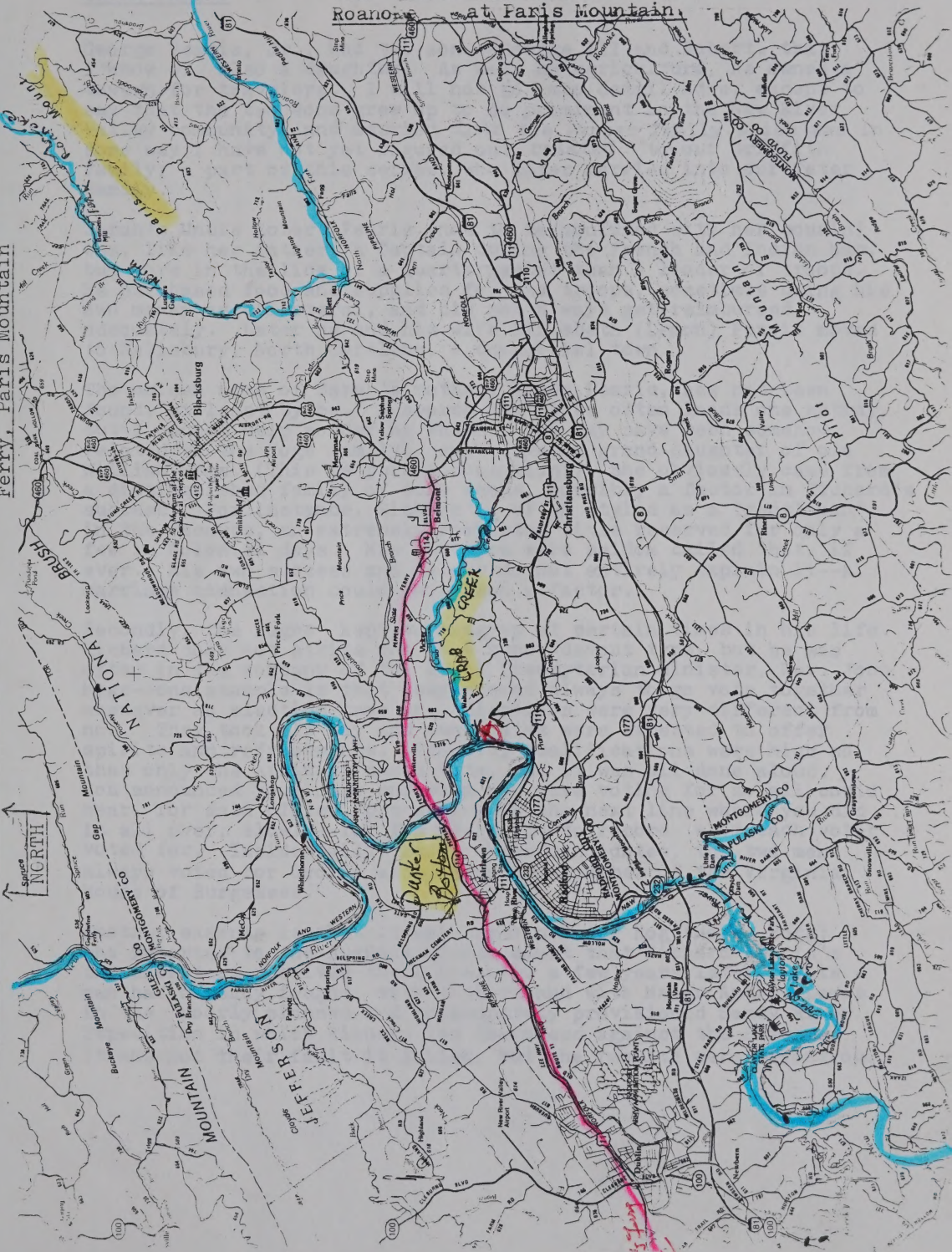


TETER FAMILY

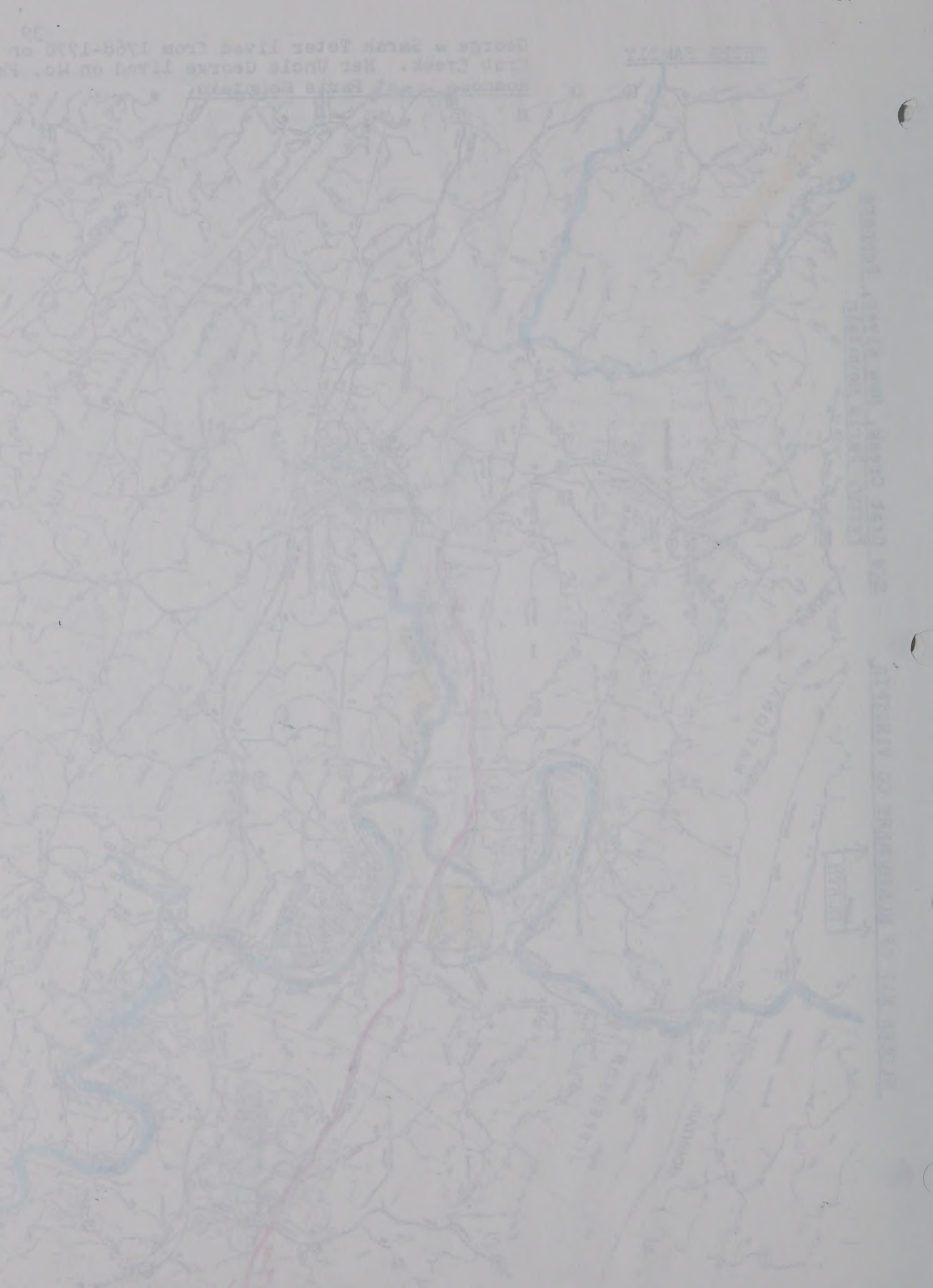
George & Sarah Teter lived from 1768-1770 on Crab Creek. Her Uncle George lived on No. Fk. Roanoke at Paris Mountain.

See Crab Creek, New River, Peppers Ferry, Paris Mountain

MODERN MAP OF MONTGOMERY CO VIRGINIA



Handwritten note: approx 5 miles



30
Boatmen & sailors lived from 1768-1770 on
Grand Creek. Her Uncle George lived on No. 1
Boatmen & sailors lived from 1768-1770 on

MISSISSIPPI RIVER

MISSISSIPPI RIVER
GULF OF MEXICO

MISSISSIPPI RIVER
GULF OF MEXICO

George Pearis, Jr., had two sons--George III and Robert, that I know of, also a daughter. As well as agriculture, he owned a tavern for travelers. I will not go into detail here, except to say that the two sons grew up to be prominent in the New River Valley community, and married into the Pepper family which was in some way I have not yet figured out related to our Griffith family, a part of this series, who later married into our Teter Family.

Sarah's Uncle Robert Pearis (not to be confused with her cousin) was, like her father, a Captain during the French and Indian War, but more in the line of a Quartermaster than a leader of troops. He purchased food and supplies for the troops, sometimes using his own money as collateral, and did not always get reimbursed adequately. Later he and his wife Elizabeth (Lemon) Pearis moved to Salisbury, North Carolina, a commercial town.

The maiden name of Sarah's mother, Rhoda Pearis, has not been found, at least by me. A search for clues often leads one astray, but I cannot help wondering whether she may have been somehow related to the Hoge family, maybe even a grand-daughter of old William Hoge. (This is pure speculation!) She obviously came from a distinguished family of some means, possibly a factor in Richard's success. For instance, Richard is often styled as a "gentleman" in the records, an extremely respected title reserved for only a few in Colonial days. His brothers were seldom called that, if ever. His own success and valour do not entirely explain it--a marriage connection could have been a factor.

Secondly, the Hoges kept turning up at certain times in his life. Richard does not strike one as a super-devout type, but he was often in the company of the local Presbyterian minister, Rev. John Hoge--one example is that they seemed always to go vote together whenever an election came up. Elections were very different from now. They took all day and candidates were expected to offer spirits and refreshments. Property qualifications were high so that only the affluent could vote, and it was all done aloud. You announced your name and whom you were voting for so all could hear, for each office, proceeding to the next line where you did it all over, slowly--for the clerk had to record whom each voter voted for. Incidentally, among their candidates, the two men always voted for George Washington as a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses.

Another example is that it was Captain Peter Hog (Hoge, Hogg) who reported to the Augusta County court that Richard Pearis's two daughters received their doweries a few years later. This man had already fought with Richard and with Major Andrew Lewis in the poorly planned and inadequately provisioned Sandy River Expedition in which Richard led Cherokees against the Shawnees. It was not their fault it failed, but the results were disastrous.

As we have seen, the spring of 1757, before Prime Minister William Pitt came into power and decided to send General Forbes to America, was the very lowest point in the French and Indian War. For a while it looked as though the English might be forced off the continent. Captain Richard Pearis, in grave danger of falling in battle, had recently been in the dangerous and unsuccessful Great Sandy Expedition and expected to continue leading troops. He worried about his two precious little daughters. What would happen to them if he should perish? Courts could be quite capricious. He determined to file an unusual document with the court to see that they at least received nice doweries for when they grew up and married.

The paper he filed was not in Winchester, but farther up the Valley in Augusta County. There were certain places which were more dangerous than others, more exposed to the French. Frederick County was one of those places. Another was the New River area and the mountain passes just to the north, from which many people fled, including George Pearis who may have gone clear to Carolina for a little while. Tax collectors listed his residence as "no inhabitant" about that time. It appears Richard took Rhoda and the girls to a safer place for a while, apparently to far southeast Augusta County near the Carolina border. This is the paper he filed, after having a nice talk with his little daughters and explaining it all to them:

Augusta County Deed Book 7, page 450*
16 April 1757

Captain Richard Pearis of Augusta County,
Money, a deed of gift, for love and goodwill and affection to
my daughters, Sarah Pearis and Margaret Pearis.

To Sarah forever in case Sarah marrys with my consent or
according to my will:

- 1 negro wench called Sarah
- 1 sorrel mare and year old colt, "natural pacers"
- 1 bay horse, a natural pacer
- 1 roan mare and colt, both trotters
- 1 roan colt three years old
- other horses also

To Margaret on same conditions

- Hannah, Craig, Pratchey
- 3 or 4 horses

Of these presents I have given my inventory signed by my own
hand to my daughters.....etc.

Recorded: 16 June 1757

Recorded delivered: Captain Peter Hog, December 1770.

*Chronicles of Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia, Extracted
From Original Court Records of Augusta County, Virginia by
by Lyman Chalkey (1980) GPC page 357

The Kentucky Teater Family shows that same document but not quite in as much detail as the Chalkey abstracts. They omit the word, "Money," indicated by a £ (pound) sign by Chalkey, which volunteers that Pratchy was an Indian wench and that Captain Peter Hog recorded the doweries had been delivered by December 1770.

I wish they had told us whom the little sister Margaret married! At least we know she married by 1770. Do you suppose she was a neighbor of George and Sarah later on? Whom was she named for-- was it the other grandmother, Rhoda's mother? So many questions.

It is obvious that Sarah, like many young girls, loved horses. She must have been fond of the "negro wench called Sarah," who must have been a help to her in the newly-weds' new home, somewhere in Augusta County, but that was a huge area back then, everything west of the Blue Ridge, south of Frederick County, north of North Carolina, and supposedly all the way to the Mississippi River, though in 1762 few whites ventured over the mountains. George would have learned from his father to be an excellent farmer, and good with horses and all animals.

Samuel Teter, the first-born, came 27 February 1763. When he was an old man he reported he was born in "Botetourt County," but that county was not organized until late 1769, so it is hard to determine exactly where they were. Maybe it was not very distant from Pearis Mountain. I wonder if they sent a letter to young Samuel Teter, now far away, informing him that he had a little nephew. About two years later the second son, George Teter III but called George junior, was born.

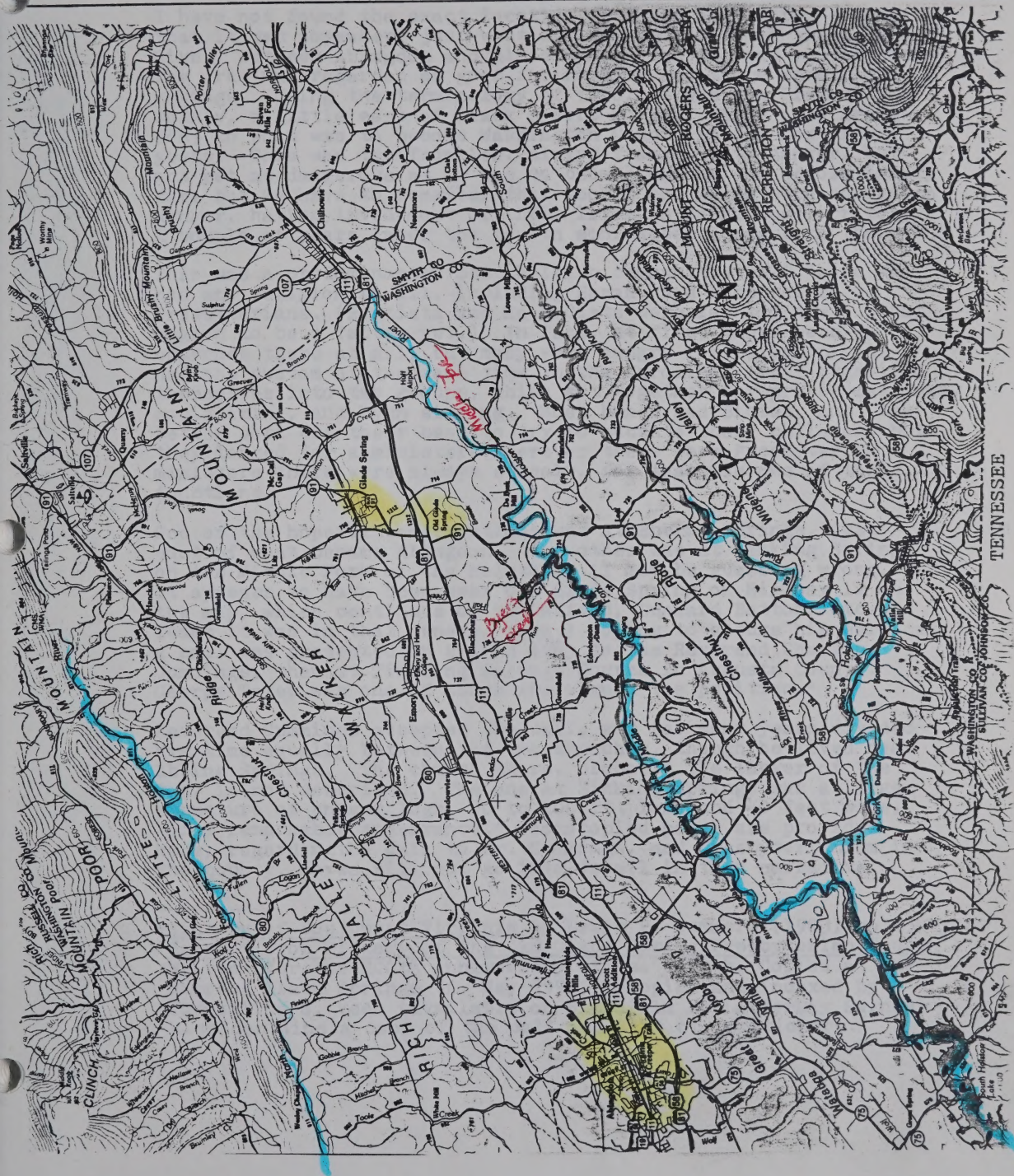
On 11 February 1768 they purchased what sounds like a choice parcel of land--85 acres at the mouth of Crab Creek where it joins New River. The view must have been gorgeous and the silt soil very rich, though one imagines that the part of it nearest the river might have been subject to flooding. It had been patented to the first owner, Frederick Stern, now a local constable, on 22 August, 1753. They paid him £10 for the land. Stern also owned a 400 acre tract not far away, which he sold to another buyer and moved further west with his grown sons to Clapboard Cabin branch of the Holston in "Fincastle" County. The Teters and their two little sons moved into their new home. It may have been here that the third little son, William, was born about 1770, though our young family, like many others in the area, soon came down with the fever to move to the forks of the Holston.

On 3 March 1770, they deeded the land on Crab Creek to Howard Heavin, who remained there. His descendants married members of the Pearis-Pepper-Howe-Hoge family group, thus becoming Sarah's distant cousins.*

*A Brief of Wills and Marriages in Montgomery and Fincastle Counties, Virginia (1733-1831) compiled by Anne Lowry Worrell (1932) See index, as there too many to cite here.

TETER FAMILY

This modern highway map of Washington Co. VA 43 shows the headwaters (Middle & South forks) of the Holston River. George & Sarah (Pearis) Teter lived somewhere near Middle Fork in the 1770's.



I have not found the exact location of their next farm, except that it was somewhere just west of Middle Fork of the Holston River, between Abingdon and Glade Spring, on the map you see here. The area was regarded as good for farming and there were many springs. Using the terminology of 1770, it was in Fincastle County, a little east of Black's Fort at Wolf Hills (now Abingdon) in what was to become Washington County in the next few years. This was the frontier, always fraught with danger, but not yet as dangerous as it was to become during the Revolutionary War; but we have to remember that George and Sarah were enured to danger, having lived most of their lives in dangerous territory. A couple of years later the fourth son, Robert, was born there.

This was a predominantly Scotch-Irish community. All those who had any religion at all, including Sarah, had been raised as Presbyterians. (Baptists and Methodists were far too new in that region to be a factor yet.) In fact, at first there were no churches there at all, but many were hungry for religion. As was the custom at the same time in the Carolinas, they organized themselves into two groups, which got together for prayer meetings, socializing, and hymn singing. Most homes had Bibles, and the better sort did their best to try to educate their children, but they longed for a minister--wherever there were Presbyterian ministers there were always schools, for that was one of their functions.

One of the hopeful congregations was at Ebbing Springs, just east of what became Abingdon. The other was at Sinking Springs on the Middle Fork of the Holston. (I may be guessing wrong, but it appears to have been near Old Glade Spring on Highway 11 on the map, which continues on to Radford, Dunkard Bottom, etc. At least it was in that general area.) Hoping to secure his services, a call was presented on 2 June 1783 to the Reverend Charles Cummings, then at Tinkling Springs Church in Augusta County. George Teter was one of those who signed the petition.*

Reverend Cummings accepted the call, and for many years divided his time equally between the two churches, though he lived near Ebbing Springs. The church there, probably the larger of the two, is not described. The one at Sinking Springs was a large structure of unhewn logs, 80 to 100 ft. long and 40 feet wide, "of a remarkable appearance." Photocopied pages are provided here, regarding the call to Mr. Cummings, and Presbyterianism in the county, so we will not go into detail in this narrative.

*History of Southwest Virginia by Lewis P. Summers (1903) pp 138-142
+ Excerpt from History of the Old Glade Spring Presbyterian Church
Written for the 200th Anniversary of the Church, Copied at the Church, Glade Springs VA, May 1990, recopied and indexed by Jacqueline S. Veen (available on microfilm by LatterDay Saints) also contains a copy of the call and list of petitioners.

A considerable number of people had settled in the immediate vicinity of Abingdon, and eastward to the head waters of the Holston, and in the beginning of this year two congregations of Presbyterians had organized in the county—one at Sinking Spring (now Abingdon) and another at Ebbing Spring, on the Middle Fork of the Holston river, near the James Byars farm; and in the month of April, 1773, Samuel Edmiston was commissioned by the two congregations above mentioned to present a call to the Rev.

Charles Cummings at the Reverend Presbytery of Hanover when sitting at the Tinkling Springs, in Augusta county. This call was reduced to writing and signed by the members of the Sinking Spring and Ebbing Spring congregations. It was presented to the Presbytery by Samuel Edmiston for the services of Mr. Cummings at Brown's meeting-house, in Augusta county, on June 2, 1773. The call with the signatures thereto is as follows:

"A call from the united congregations of Ebbing, and Sinking springs, on Holston's river, Fincastle county, to be presented to the Rev. Charles Cummings, minister of the gospel, at the Reverend Presbytery of Hanover when sitting at the Tinkling Spring:

Worthy and Dear Sir,—We, being in very destitute circumstances for want of the ordinances of Christ's house stately administered amongst us; many of us under very distressing spiritual languishments; and multitudes perishing in our sins for want of the bread of life broken among us; our Sabbaths too much profaned, or at least wasted in melancholy silence at home, our hearts and hands discouraged, and our spirits broken with our mournful condition, so that human language cannot sufficiently paint. Having had the happiness, by the good providence of God, of enjoying part of your labors to our abundant satisfaction, and being universally well satisfied by our experience of your ministerial abilities, piety, literature, prudence and peculiar agreeableness of your qualifications to us in particular as a gospel minister—we do, worthy and dear sir, from our very hearts, and with the most cordial affection and unanimity agree to call, invite and entreat you to undertake the office of a pastor among us, and the care and charge of our precious souls, and upon your accepting of this our call, we do promise that we will receive the word of God from your mouth, attend on your ministry, instruction and reproofs, in public and private, and submit to the discipline which Christ has appointed in his church, administered by you while regulated by the word of God and agreeable to our confession of faith and directory. And that you may give yourself wholly up to the important work of the ministry, we hereby promise to pay you annually the sum of ninety pounds from the time of your accepting this our call; and that we shall behave ourselves towards you with all that dutiful respect and affection that becomes a people towards their minister, using all means within our power to render your life comfortable and

happy. We entreat you, worthy and dear sir, to have compassion upon us in this remote part of the world, and accept this our call and invitation to the pastoral charge of our precious and immortal souls, and we shall hold ourselves bound to pray.

George Blackburn,	John Long,	David Carson,
Wm. Blackburn,	Robert Topp,	Samuel Buchanan,
John Vance,	John Hunt,	William Bates,
John Casey,	Thomas Bailey,	William McMillin,
Benjamin Logan,	David Getgood,	John Kennedy,
Robert Edmiston,	Alex. Breckenridge,	Robert Lamb,
Thomas Berry,	George Clark,	Thos. Rafferty,
Robert Trimble,	James Molden,	Thomas Baker,
Wm. McGaughey,	William Blanton,	John Groce,
David Dryden,	James Craig,	Robert Buchanan,
Wm. McNabb,	Thomas Sharp,	Chrisr. Acklin,
John Davis,	John Berry,	Joseph Gamble,
Halbert McClure,	James Montgomery,	John McNabb,
Arthur Blackburn,	Samuel Houston,	Chris. Funkhouser,
Nathl. Davis,	Henry Creswell,	John Funkhouser, Sr.,
Saml. Evans,	George Adams,	John Funkhouser, Jr.,
Wm. Kennedy,	George Buchanan,	Thomas Evans,
Andrew McFerran,	James Dysart,	William Marlор,
Saml. Hendry,	William Miller,	Wm. Edmiston,
John Patterson,	Andrew Leeper,	Thos Edmiston,
James Gilmore,	David Snodgrass,	John Beaty,
John Lowry,	Danl. McCormick,	David Beaty,
Wm. Christian,	Francis Kincannon,	George Teator,
Andrew Colville,	Jos. Snodgrass,	Michl. Halfacre,
Robert Craig,	James Thompson,	Stephen Cawood,
Joseph Black,	Robert Denniston,	James Garvell,
Jonathan Douglass,	William Edmiston,	Rob. Buchanan, Jr.,
John Cusick,	Saml. Edmiston,	Edward Jamison,
Robert Gamble,	Andrew Kincannon,	Nicholas Brobston,
Andrew Martin,	John Kelley,	Alexander McNutt,
Augustus Webb,	William Robinson,	William Pruitt,
Samuel Briggs,	James Kincannon,	John McCutchen,
Wesley White,	Margaret Edmiston,	James Berry,
James Dorchester,	John Edmiston,	James Trimble,
James Fulkerson,	John Boyd,	Richard Heggons,
Stephen Jordan,	Robert Kirkham,	John Lester,
Alex. Laughlin,	Martin Pruitt,	Hugh Johnson,
James English,	Andrew Miller,	Edward Pharis,
Richard Moore,	William Berry,	Joseph Lester,
Thomas Ramsey,	James Piper,	Saml. White,
Samuel Wilson,	James Harrold,	William Lester,
Joseph Vance,	Saml. Newell,	William Poage,
William Young,	David Wilson,	Saml. Buchanan,
William Davidson,	David Craig,	Thos. Montgomery,
James Young,	William Berry,	Samuel Bell,

This call was accepted by Mr. Cummings, but no record is preserved of any installation being appointed or performed. It was intended that this call should have been presented at a session of the Presbytery in the preceding April, but, for some cause, it was delayed until the following June. Having accepted this call, he removed his family to the Holston, and settled upon three hundred acres of land on the head waters of Wolf Hill creek, which he purchased from Dr. Thomas Walker for the consideration of thirty-three pounds, and which land was conveyed to him by Dr. Walker, by a deed dated April 14, 1774.

We hope our readers will indulge us if we pause at this place to remark that every acre of this three-hundred-acre tract of land is to-day, 129 years thereafter, in the possession of the direct lineal descendants of the Rev. Charles Cummings. A remarkable fact.

A. soon as he had settled his family on the Holston, he set about the performance of the duties pertaining to his station with all the energy and intelligence of which he was capable. He purchased from Dr. Thomas Walker, for five shillings, by estimation, fifty-five acres of land, which land was deeded by Dr. Walker "to the minister and congregation of the Sinking Spring Church and their successors for the time being on April 14, 1774. This tract of land was bounded as follows: Beginning at a red oak corner to Andrew Colvill, running thence E. 10 poles to a white oak, N. 20', E. 126 poles to a hickory; thence N. 31', W. 48 poles to a chestnut on a high ridge, S. 53', W. 96 poles to a chestnut and a white oak on the side of said ridge, S. 35', E. 46 poles to a large white oak, S. 40', W. 28 poles to a black oak near Sinking Spring,

PRESBYTERIANISM IN WASHINGTON COUNTY.

The first settlers of Washington county were principally Presbyterian in belief and of Scotch-Irish descent, and as early as the year 1772 the Rev. John Craig and the Rev. James Campbell, Presbyterian ministers, had visited and preached to the settlers upon the frontiers (then Southwest Virginia).

It may be thought strange that men situated as were the first settlers of this section would have need or would wish to be instructed in religious matters, as their lives were a constant effort to either kill their adversaries, the Indians, or to prevent the Indians from slaughtering themselves and families; but man is a religious being and cannot divest himself of his religious nature. Herodotus, the ancient traveler and the father of history, said that "cities without walls could be found and communities without pretence to arts,

laws, or even morals, but no tribe or nation could be found without a religion." The idea of God is intuitive, inherent in the soul of man. And the first settlers of this section were not only susceptible to this idea, but as a rule they had been taught in their youth to honor and love their Creator in all their walks and under all circumstances.

Prior to the year 1772, two congregations had been organized in this county, the one at Sinking Spring, the other at Ebbing Spring, and by the summer of 1773 these congregations had grown until their membership was one hundred and twenty-six persons, and these congregations extended a call to the Rev. Charles Cummings, who was then preaching at Brown's Meeting House, in Augusta county.

This call was presented by Samuel Edmiston at a session of the Presbytery held at Brown's Meeting House on June 2, 1773.

Mr. Cummings accepted the call and removed with his family to the neighborhood of the Sinking Spring church (Abingdon), purchased land and settled upon it. Mr. Cummings served the two congregations until the year 1780, when the Rev. Thomas Brown Craighead took charge of the Ebbing Spring congregation, while Mr. Cummings remained in charge of and served the Sinking Spring congregation faithfully and well until 1812, the date of his death.

From the time Mr. Cummings commenced preaching at Sinking Spring up to about the year 1776, the men never went to church without being armed, and taking their families with them. On Sabbath mornings during this period, it was Mr. Cummings' custom, for he was always a very neat man in his dress, to dress himself, then put on his shot-pouch, shoulder his rifle, mount his dun stallion and ride off to church. There he met his gallant and intelligent congregation, each man with his rifle in his hand. When seated in the meeting house they presented altogether a most solemn and singular spectacle. Mr. Cummings' uniform habit, before entering the house, was to take a short walk alone whilst the congregation were seating themselves; he would then return, at the door hold a few words of conversation with some one of the elders of the church, then would walk gravely through the crowd, mount the steps of the pulpit, deposit his rifle in a corner near him, lay off his shot pouch and commence the solemn worship of the day. He would preach two sermons, having a short interval between them, and go home.

The congregation was very large, and preaching was always well attended. On sacramental occasions, which were generally about twice a year, the table was spread in a grove near the church. He preached for many years, and until far advanced in life, to one of the largest, most respectable and most intelligent congregations ever assembled in Western Virginia.*

TETER FAMILY

Our family's lives were very busy in this place. Sarah ("Sally") only daughter as well as our ancestress, was born there about 1774. John Teter, George's younger brother, moved there also, with his family, but we do not know what year. Living so far from the seacoast and its brand of politics, it is doubtful that they and their busy neighbors talked much about a tax on tea and such, which they probably didn't drink; but, most of them or their parents or grandparents had been mistreated by the British in Ireland. Almost all of them were staunch Whigs by the time the Revolutionary War broke out. The Indians for the most part took the part of England because of a desire to be rid of the encroaching settlers. Once again, the people were in danger of Indian attack. Every man and big boy carried a gun as part of his everyday apparel.

George, who had already been a sergeant, was appointed an ensign. He certainly drilled troops, and may very well have been involved in military skirmishes with the Indians. They were now quite near Tennessee, part of which was still believed to be a part of Virginia. There were at that time many white families living in the nearby Watauga Valley, but there were also Cherokee. He might have been involved in altercations with Tories or even fought the British in North Carolina, though the later seems somewhat unlikely. Summers (page 864) has him listed as one of those who fought at Kings Mountain in 1780, but that cannot be true as he was in Kentucky by then--it must be a mixup with some other, earlier expedition. Sarah must have been heartsick when her brave father, double-crossed by the Continental Congress, took the part of the King. One wonders whether that had anything to do with their decision to go to Kentucky. Some actual Tories fled there, but that certainly does not apply to our family.

Daniel Boone had been in their neighborhood as early as the fall of 1773, telling people how wonderful the Kentucky bluegrass region was, while it was still part of Fincastle County. It became Kentucky County in 1776, the same year Montgomery and Washington Counties were created. Their old home on Crab Creek became part of Montgomery County, which extended clear to the Ohio River. East of that was what was left of Botetourt County, which also extended northwest to the Ohio.

By 1779, men from Washington County militia had many times been sent to the rescue of Kentucky citizens, living for the most part in forts, besieged by Indians. Many men from the county had also volunteered to go with General George Rogers Clark to the Illinois Country against the British. In the spring of 1779 Clark and his troops managed to capture Lt. Governor Henry Hamilton, "the Hair Buyer," the commander at Detroit, with some of his men. Hamilton received the nickname because the British paid the Indians a bounty on American scalps. The captured blue-blood was

TETER FAMILY

escorted back to the Virginia capitol at Williamsburg through Kentucky, passing through the tall, supple canebrakes which were forever snapping back at the riders on the narrow paths as the horses turned their heads first this way then that to nibble succulent shoots and "the mosquitoes were not idle," thence through the Cumberland Gap, Castle's Woods, and Abingdon. They passed through the Great Wagon Road (approximately where you see Highway 11 on the enclosed map) which led to Dunkard Bottom and the New River, and on through the Valley.

Hamilton kept an interesting, if somewhat biased, diary of his impressions. Although the females in the Kentucky forts called him by some very coarse names, the hungry, long-suffering people there were kinder to him than those in Williamsburg, who "clapt him in irons." His passing created quite a stir as people gawked at him all along the way. What do you want to bet that our Teters, young ones and all, were among those who stared at him in mid 1779 as he passed down the road, not at all far from their home? The sight of the captured British governor may have led some people to think that Kentucky was now safer, giving them a premature sense of security.

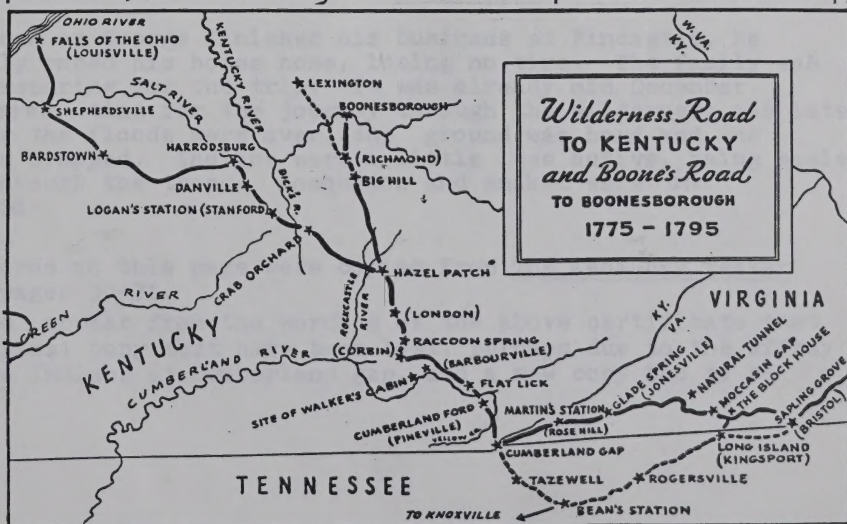
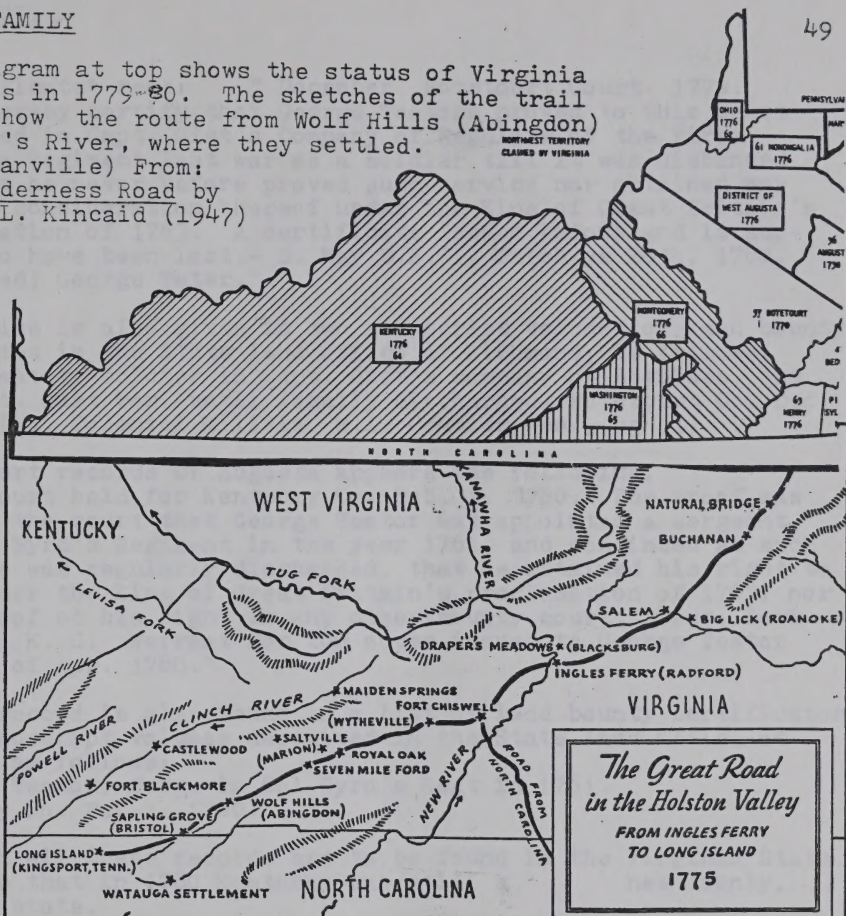
George Washington, bless his heart, had convinced the British government to award veterans of the French and Indian War with grants for bounty lands in Kentucky and other unsettled areas, according to rank and length of service. By 1779 many of them had already gone to Kentucky, or sold their claims to others who did. The unrecognized Transylvania Co. men (Col. Henderson, Daniel Boone, et al) were there, James Harrod, Col. Logan, squatters who hoped for pre-emption claims, and many more. The Bluegrass was nearly 400 miles away through sometimes nearly impassable trails highly subject to Indian attack, but by now countless families had risked their lives and fortunes to go there. Some of the Teters' friends and relatives decided to go that year, including Sarah's cousin Robert, his wife, Eleanor (Howe) Pearis, and their children. (This man later became a Kentucky state representative.)

Whatever persuaded them to make the journey now, George was astute enough to realize that the very best land was already being claimed, and that all of it would be gone in a couple of years. Having made the decision, he made a very necessary trip to the Botetourt County Courthouse at Fincastle. As one of the veterans who proved their service in the French and Indian War so that they could receive bounty land warrants, he was there on 10 December 1779. The list shows, "George Teeters with Capt. Gist's Company in the First Virginia Regiment in 1760."*

*A Seed Bed of the Republic by Robert Douthat Stoner, Roanoke VA Historical Society, quoting page 137 of Botetourt County Court Order Book 1776-1783.

TETER FAMILY

The diagram at top shows the status of Virginia counties in 1779-80. The sketches of the trail below show the route from Wolf Hills (Abingdon) to Dick's River, where they settled. (near Danville) From:
The Wilderness Road by
 Robert L. Kincaid (1947)



TETER FAMILY

The certificate* read: " December Botetourt Court 1779.

"I do hereby certify that George Teetors proved to this court he served in Capt. Gist's Company of Regulars of the First Virginia Regiment last war as a soldier till it was disbanded and that he never before proved such service nor obtained any land in consideration thereof under the King of Great Britain's Proclamation of 1763. A certificate issued before and is supposed to have been lost.- D. May D.B.C., March ye 26th, 1780. (Endorsed) George Teter."

This service is also given in two manuscript volumes of land bounty certificates in the State land office at Richmond, as follows:

"Geo. Teator, soldier in Capt. Gist's company of Regulars, 1st Va. Regt. last war, until legally discharged. Botetourt Co. Dec. 1779." (Va. Colonial Militia, W.A. Crazier, ed., pg 51)

In the court records of Augusta appears the following;

"At a court held for Kentucky Co. Feb. 1, 1780. Due proof was made to the court that George Teator was appointed a sergeant in Col. Byrd's Regiment in the year 1761, and continued as such until he was regularly discharged, that he obtained his right to land under the King of Great Britain's proclamation of 1763, nor made proof of his right in any other county court. Test: Levi Todd, C. K. C. Warrant for 200 acres issued to George Teator the 1st of Apr. 1780."

The same record is also found in a list of land bounty certificates in two manuscript volumes deposited in the State land office at Richmond, as follows:

"George Teator, Serg. in Col Byrd's Regt in 1761. Kentucky Co. Feb 1, 1780."

The reason all these records are to be found in the Virginia State papers, is that in 1780 Kentucky was still a new county, not yet a state.

Just as soon as George finished his business at Fincastle, he practically raced his horse home, losing no time. The family was already preparing for the trip. It was already mid December. The preferred time for the journey through the wilderness was late fall after the floods were over, the ground was hard and the leaves had dropped. Indians were a little less active, being easier to spot through the trees. Mosquitos and snakes were in hibernation.

* The records on this page were copied from The Kentucky Teater Family pages 30-31.

It would appear from the wording of the above certificate that the original copy must have been lost, perhaps due to the affray with the Indians at Cumberland gap, and a new copy had to be sent for.

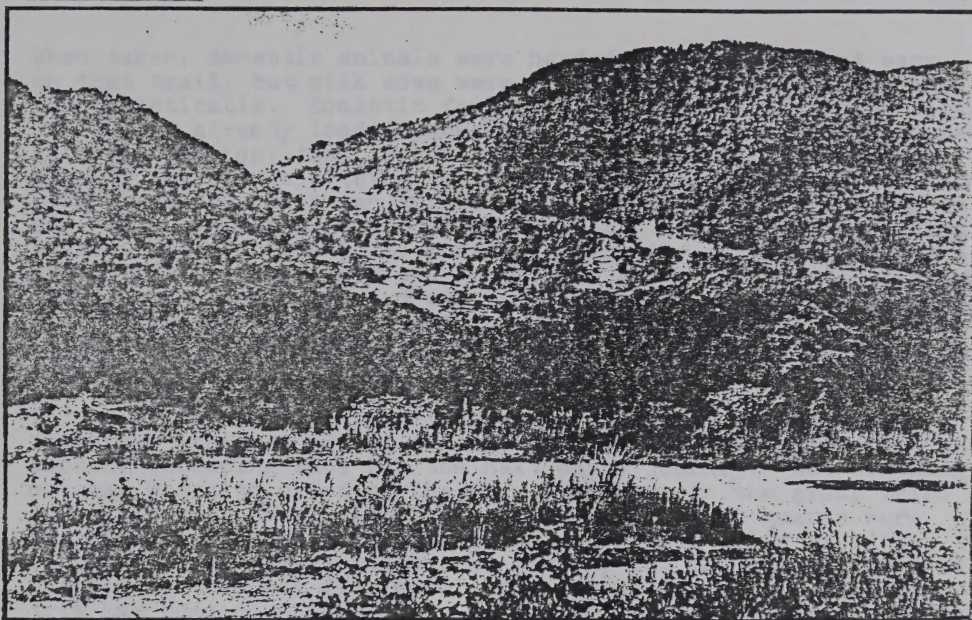
CHAPTER SEVEN - THE TETERS GO TO KENTUCKY

This chapter is hard for me to write, because I do not understand the mentality of my ancestors who could take their youngsters to such a dangerous place as Kentucky was then. I suppose they had lived with danger so long, as had their parents, that they felt they could teach the young ones to cope as they had, in a land of opportunity. They were yet young and wiry from constant exertion. They lived outdoors most of the time, left their doors open nearly all year around, even in cool weather, unless danger threatened. In that region most of the cooking was done outdoors or in a detached kitchen/smokehouse, as was the Southern custom. Freezing cold as it was that winter, it was another outdoors excursion.

Most of the men in the Holston community were a scrappy lot, litigious, wiry, and ready to join up in fighting Tories, marauding Indians, or desperadoes, or anything else that threatened their families--as a matter of honor. To such people, the prospect of owning land in the Bluegrass was worth the long, grueling and very dangerous trip. The fact that Sarah was pregnant did not affect their resolve.

For safety's sake, the migrants traveled in heavily armed groups of as many people as they could scrape together, sometimes tarrying at way stations near the beginning of the trail to increase their number. There were stations every day or so on the Virginia side at the beginning of the trail, but fewer and fewer as they neared the Gap. The farther they got, the more rugged and steep the trail, only two or three feet wide in some spots. Going uphill with heavy loads was arduous, but going downhill with loaded packhorses was especially hazardous. Sometimes ropes tethered to trees acted as brakes to keep the animals from plummeting forward. Rockslides or mud increased the danger. (The Cumberland Gap pass you see in the photograph shows roads widened in more modern times. Then it was a precipitous narrow path on the side of a mountain. Even the photo of the trail shows a widened path.)

It was not possible to take furniture. That had to be made when they got there. They did bring bedding and blankets, and made heavy use of buffalo robes or hides which were watertight and warm, especially good in the rain, and serving sometimes as shelters. The Teters rode good saddle horses and pitied poor people in slower groups who sometimes walked the entire way. During cold weather little children, maybe including Sally and Robin, were bundled snugly in blankets inside very large woven baskets slung over either side of a horse on top of other baggage. That is, when not riding with a parent. Samuel and George Jr. probably rode horses with baggage packed behind their saddles, unless they were helping to herd the animals. Most likely the Teters had slaves with them on the trip but, unlike southern planters, they worked just as hard as the slaves and treated them with more respect.



Modern View of Cumberland Gap

Photo: Tennessee Conservation Department



Courtesy Kentucky State Historical Society

A SECTION OF THE WILDERNESS ROAD

TETER FAMILY

When taken, domestic animals were herded on the hoof, not easy on that trail, but milk cows were especially treasured and taken when practicable. Domestic fowl were transported in wicker cages slung over already loaded packhorses. Packhorses usually proceeded in train fashion; that is, the first horse was led, and on each side of the saddle a tether or rope led to the saddle of the animal behind, and so on. A man before and a man behind to prod them on made sure everything was proceeding well. Each horse, including saddle horses, had a bell, muffled during the daytime. At night the horses were unloaded and hobbled to graze, but if that proved inadequate other horsefood was brought along. They were reloaded in the morning. Often departure was delayed rounding up strayed animals. Indians, who could also hear the bells, liked to steal them.

In the wilderness the migrating groups gathered each night in temporary shelters around a large campfire(s) over which food was cooked, including some for the next day's journey. Wet clothing or gear was also dried by the fire. Hunters in the group tried to supply fresh meat whenever possible, and armed guards were posted each night, taking turns. Often on such trips it rained constantly and everything became soaked, but any soaking on this particular trip was from snow. The winter the Teters made the trip has come down in history as the coldest winter of the century, a starving time when the Kentucky River was frozen over. There was great suffering among the settlers as most of the animals and birds, wild and domestic, froze to death in the snow.

Enclosed pages, copied from Kincaid's book, describing the experiences of Col. William Fleming, the first land commissioner, sent from Virginia to straighten out the tangled mess of conflicting land claims, tells the story much more eloquently than this writer ever could. Col. Fleming, who got there about a month before our family arrived, was a very interesting and heroic public servant. Born in Jedburgh, Scotland and educated at the University in Edinburgh, he moved to Virginia in 1755 and became quite prominent, even serving seven days as interim governor. He was a hero of the Battle of Point Pleasant. Though ailing, he performed the service in Kentucky as a patriotic duty. More importantly to us, he was presiding at the time George Teter was able to present his credentials. Strategy-wise, George could not have chosen a better time to show up.

One would not think the Shawnees would have been very active during such bitterly cold weather, but they were, and found marauding was made easier by the rivers being frozen over. At that time the weather may have been cold, but the Revolutionary War was hot, especially in Kentucky. A certain incident may not have affected our family but it could have. It happened while they were on the trail, and is illustrative of the cruel circumstances in that time and place.

The Wilderness Road by Robert L. Kincaid, excerpts from Chapt. 10, pages 150-5. (Observations of Col. Fleming)

This describes the horrible winter of 1779-80, the time when George and Sarah Teter arrived, and miserable conditions in the Forts.

Colonel Fleming bundled up his things and rode off into the West in late September 1779 for his first trip over the Wilderness Road. He agreed to meet his fellow commissioners at Logan's Station where they would begin their work. A meticulous public servant, he kept a journal of his experiences,¹ as he had done in his campaign with Colonel Lewis in Dunmore's War. The commissioners held their first court at Logan's Station October 13, moved on to Harrodsburg a week later and shifted to the Falls of the Ohio on November 16. They reached Boonesborough December 18 and went to Bryant's Station January 3, 1780. They spent the entire winter of 1779-1780 shuttling back and forth between these and other newly established stations served by the Wilderness Road. They heard and adjudicated 1,328 claims involving 1,334,050 acres of land. When Fleming came out of Kentucky in May 1780, he was a sick and weary old man loaded with heavy records which affected the fortunes of thousands of people in the far wilderness.

It was with relief that Colonel Fleming delivered his papers to the Virginia authorities, but he would never forget the rigors and hardships he endured while in Kentucky. He reached the frontier three years before the disaster at Blue Licks. Logan's Station was still scarred by the summer siege and Logan himself was across the Ohio wreaking vengeance on the red men. A retaliatory attack from the Indians was possible but the thing that impressed Fleming was the terrible weather he endured. The thin line of settlers trickling over the Wilderness Road was about extinguished. For more than three months the frontier settlements were frozen in so completely that there was little activity except the struggle to survive.

As Colonel Fleming moved from place to place to hold his hearings he became increasingly concerned about the welfare of the people. At Boonesborough on Christmas Day he was convinced that the cold was the most severe he had ever experienced in America. The Kentucky River was frozen to a depth of two feet, and the people who endured the hardships of the journey through the wilderness were now all down with colds.

At Logan's Station on March 20, 1780, Fleming recapitulated some details of the prolonged sub-zero weather.

The effects of the severe winter was now sensibly felt, the earth for so long a time being covered with snow and the water entirely froze, the Cane almost all killed, the Hogs that were in the Country suffered greatly, being frozen to death, in their beds, the deer likewise not being able to get either water or food, were found dead in great numbers, turkeys dropt dead off their roosts and even the Buffalos died starved to death, the vast increase of people, near three thousand that came into this Country with the prodigious losses they had in their cattle and horses, on their Journey, and the severity of the winter after they got here killing such numbers, all contributed to raise the necessaries of life to a most extravagant price.

During the inflationary period of Virginia currency, corn was bringing from \$100 to \$150 a bushel, salt \$500 a bushel, and meat was so scarce it could hardly be obtained at any price. The settlers were forced to eat the horses and cattle frozen to death in the fields. More than 500 cattle perished while being brought in over the Wilderness Road.

All sections of Kentucky were paralyzed from the middle of November to the latter part of February. Most of the smaller streams froze solid in their beds. Snow and ice continued through the winter, and not a drop of rain fell. Water for drinking, cooking and washing was obtained by melting the snow and ice. In the forests maple trees cracked like pistols and burst open as the sap froze. Through the nights the sleep of the settlers was broken by the frantic struggles of buffalo and other animals. All wild life was almost exterminated.

Many families caught in the severe weather on their way to Kentucky perished beside the road. Colonel Fleming learned of a Davis family who stopped to camp on a creek near Rockcastle River. The travelers were marooned by rising water. Davis attempted to swim to another camp for help. The ice-filled current swept him downstream. During the night the mother and children froze to death in their fireless camp.

Emigrants who succeeded in getting through to Kentucky suffered so greatly from exposure that many sickened and died after they arrived. On February 6, 1780, Colonel Fleming noted the deaths of many at Harrodsburg who were seized with pains in their head, back and breast. Even those not exposed on the road became ill. Frostbitten toes, hands and faces were common.

Being a physician, Colonel Fleming was particularly critical of the sanitary conditions around the forts. Of Harrodsburg he wrote:

The Spring at this place is below the Fort and fed by ponds above the Fort so that the whole dirt and filth . . . putrified flesh, dead dogs, horse, cow, hog excrements and human odour all wash into the spring which with the Ashes and sweepings of filthy Cabbins, the dirtiness of the people, steeping skins to dress and washing every sort of dirty rags and cloths in the spring perfectly poisons the water and makes the most filthy nauseous potation of the water imaginable.

Boonesborough with its thirty houses was almost as bad. Visiting the Falls of the Ohio before the hard winter set in, Fleming found the cabins built in low, marshy lands. "A great many of the inhabitants complained of the fever and ague and many of the children were dying."

But Colonel Fleming did not confine his observations to the distresses of the people. He made a discriminating appraisal of the country's resources and the customs and pursuits of the settlers around the outposts of the Wilderness Road. On his first trip to the Falls, he stopped at Bullitt's Lick on Salt River,

near where the town of Shepherdsville stands now on the western leg of the road. He was especially interested in the salt industry there. Salt kettles had been brought down the Ohio from Virginia and were used in distilling the water from the springs. "The Earth is excavated for twelve or fo[u]rteen feet over an area of many acres. By digging from thence to any depth of feet, water boils up . . . they have a trough that holds very near 1000 Gallons which they empty thrice in the 24 hours . . . they have 25 kittles belonging to the Commonwealth which they keep constantly boiling and filling." By successive boilings and emptyings the water was reduced to grains of salt. About 3,000 gallons yielded four bushels.

Around Harrodsburg and the station begun by Colonel Joseph Bowman on Cane Run, Colonel Fleming noted: "The people were mostly employed in making sugar by boiling up the juice of the Sugar tree which is a species of the Maple . . . the trees are cut in sloping two or three inches so that the hole or box may hold half a pint." A reed or quill is put in the hole through which the sap ran into vessels. "The juice is boiled down till it acquires a consistence like syrup and sweetness resembling Honey." Colonel Fleming learned that the time for tapping trees was in the spring or fall. "The trees bleed the best," he said, "when the buds swell on the tree."

The resourcefulness of the settlers in adapting themselves to pioneer conditions impressed the observant colonel. Buffalos were still numerous because of the limitless feeding grounds of cane, pea vine and bluegrass. The noble animal not only supplied meat for the settlers, but his skin made a desirable coarse, spongy leather; the heavy, woolly hair was spun and woven into yarn and cloth; the horns were made into combs; and the sinews of the spine produced excellent fiddlestrings and a tough thread for sewing moccasins and leather goods. The hump was the sweetest part of the animal, and the marrow from the bones was a rich delicacy.

The lowly nettle which grew in abundance in the pastures had its uses, although it interfered with the grazing of the cattle and horses because it stung their noses. Fleming observed that the people everywhere were bruised from pulling nettles which had been rotted like hemp by the frost and melting snow. "The nettles growing very tall and strong, when broke and spun makes a strong thread when wove makes a strong coarse cloth, but harsher than hemp." The fibers were often mixed with buffalo hair to produce a more wearable and durable cloth.

Colonel Fleming investigated the terrain of the country he was parceling out to the settlers and observed that the risings, sinkings and levels of the rolling land were formed by limestone rock which underlay the soil. The richest soil was usually covered with black walnut, cherry and honey locust. During the freshest season springs burst out of the ground. Under the main layer of limestone were inexhaustible streams which came to the

surface in huge springs sufficient to supply large groups of settlers. It was at these points most of the settlements were located. Along the streams and rivers fertile bottom lands were covered with heavy cane and tall grass and the rolling terrain was cut deep by the rivers flowing into the Ohio. Even in the winter season Colonel Fleming was impressed with the "paradise land" so eagerly sought by thousands.

Colonel Fleming spent most of his time in the hearings held at Logan's Station, Harrodsburg, Boonesborough and Fort Nelson, established by Colonel Clark at the Falls. But so rapidly had the settlers come into Kentucky since 1775 that many smaller settlements stood close to the principal stations. From Harrodsburg Colonel Robert Patterson went north of the Kentucky River to begin the future city of Lexington. From Logan's William Whitley built a station five miles west of the "crab orchard." From Fort Nelson at the Falls, three settlements were established, Lynn's Station on Beargrass Creek ten miles above the Falls, Brashear's on Lloyd's Fork, and Sullivan's five miles from the Falls. At Bullitt's Lick on Salt River a group of cabins sheltered workers at the salt springs. Thus Colonel Fleming found a string of settlements extending along the Wilderness Road from its terminus at the Falls to Whitley's Station not many miles from the point where the road entered the mountain wilderness.

When the spring of 1780 opened, Colonel Fleming's work was nearly done and he was anxious to return home. The rigors of the winter had been too much for him. Frequently ill, he carried on his duties when he should have been resting. His most serious illness occurred in March while he was staying at Harrodsburg. The settlers' malady caught up with him at last. In order to relieve a severe pain in his head and chest he "got bled 12 oz." He reported his blood to be "solid like liver and black as tarr," but as the pain increased he was bled again until "24 oz. was in the basin" and he felt giddy. The ends of his fingers were deadly white; he had the "appearance of a corpse"; and a noise "like the rustling of waters" was constantly in his ears. During his illness he lived on "poor dried Buffalo bull beef cured in smaok without salt" and boiled in water. His only other food was "Indian hoe cake which made my breakfast and the same for dinner." In spite of his feebleness he continued to hold sessions of the Land Court, but was often propped up on the bench.

Weary from his labors and spent with illness, Colonel Fleming started back along the Wilderness Road for his home early in May 1780. A party of twenty men had gone ahead. He caught up with them on a small stream flowing into Dick's River near English's Station, a new settlement recently begun three miles east of Crab Orchard.

Advance members of a migrating group were slaughtered and scalped by a band of Indians. The rest of the group, coming upon the mangled bodies of their friends and relatives, decided to give chase, for they could see footprints in the snow. They were soon joined by some men from another party coming up behind them. Knowing of a stream which had not yet frozen over, the savages had sought to escape detection by swimming downstream in the icy water, thus leaving no tracks. The ruse almost worked, but eventually the pursuers discovered where they had emerged. Late that night they came upon an open-faced shelter facing a campfire over which clothing was drying. Startled at being discovered, the naked Indians ran into the woods, where they soon died of exposure in the bitter cold. Horrible true stories of that nature abounded in those troubled times.

The oldest son, Samuel Teter, sixteen years old at the time, in later years reported, "On coming from Virginia at Cumberland Mountain, the Indians fired upon us and defeated us, killing one man and wounding two men, my father being one of them."

The trip, with women, children, animals, baggage, and household needs, probably took the better part of a month, give or take, for we can see that they left about mid-December after George left Botetourt Courthouse & he was present at court in Kentucky February first. Even so, it appears that in the ruckus with the Indians he must have lost that valuable paper, since a new one had to be sent later. One assumes he had witnesses with him in court who could testify to his service--perhaps fellow veterans who served with him. The trip to Kentucky would have taken much less time if it had been made by a group of armed men on horseback with no encumbrances. History does not tell us how badly George was wounded by the Indian's bullet.

The expected baby came 26 March 1780, their youngest child whom they named Pearis Teter. He grew up to be a popular but scrappy hulk of a man, a Methodist minister who amused his congregation with tall tales as well as rousing hell-fire and brother-are-you-saved sermons. He changed the spelling of his name to "Paris Teater" and said he was born in an ox-cart on this side of the Gap as his family was coming from Virginia. Despite the fact that the trail was too narrow for an ox-cart to get through in 1780, there were many who took him seriously and repeated the story.

As mentioned before, as far as land claims were concerned, the timing of their arrival was fortunate, with Col. Fleming there straightening out the claims of besieged, starving would-be landowners. Other veterans had arrived earlier and staked out even better land, but he did not do at all badly.

The little diagram presented here shows that the choicest blue-grass land was quickly taken up (clustered area) by French and Indian War veterans (black boxes) and first settlers (white boxes) and George Teter managed to claim some of both. The area

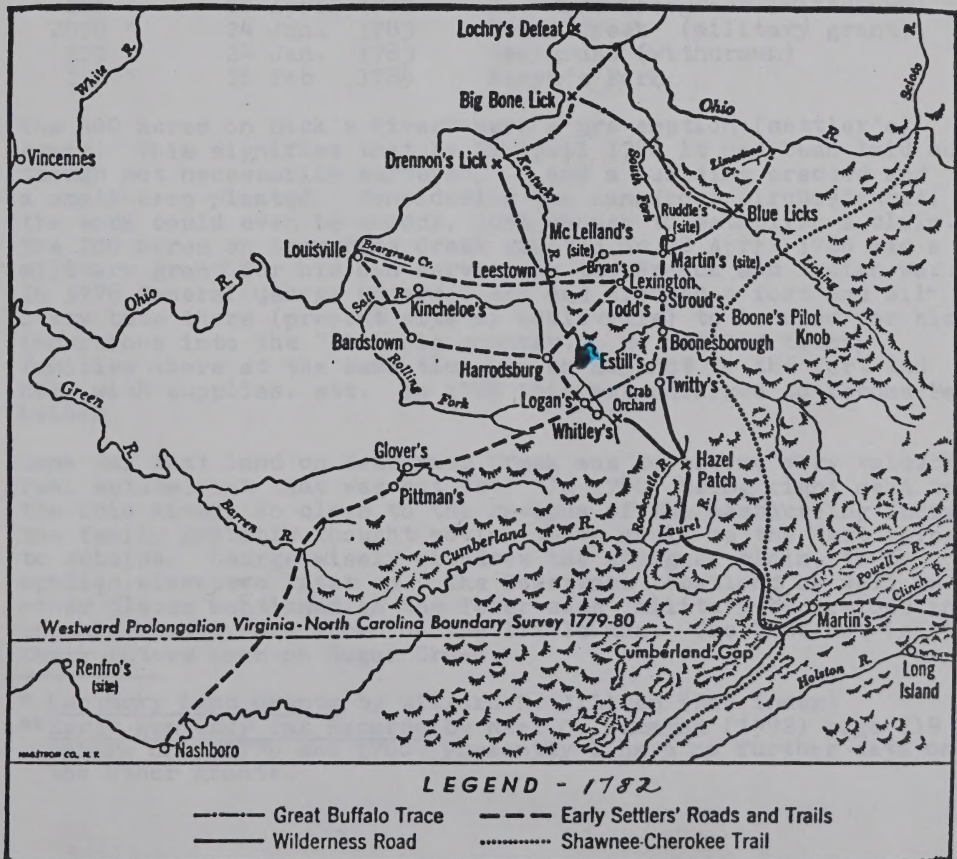
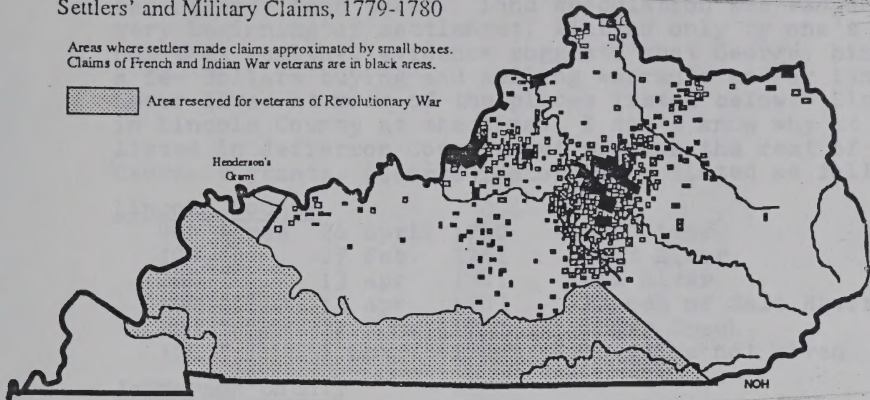
Diagram- Early Kentucky Tax Records by Neal O Hammond (1992)

Map- An Historical Atlas of Kentucky & Her Counties by Wendell M. Rone
(1965) pg 10

Settlers' and Military Claims, 1779-1780

Areas where settlers made claims approximated by small boxes. Claims of French and Indian War veterans are in black areas.

 Area reserved for veterans of Revolutionary War



LEGEND - 1782

—•—•— Great Buffalo Trace

— — — Early Settlers' Roads and Trails

—— Wilderness Road

..... Shawnee-Cherokee Trail

reserved for Revolutionary War veterans (shown in gray) was with some exception rougher and less fertile. By then the best land had already been taken. Land speculation was rampant from the very beginning of settlement, limited only by one's purse. Though not that wealthy, evidence suggests that George, himself, made a few dollars buying and selling warrants and/or land. The family never lived at most of the places listed below. Dick's River was in Lincoln County at the time. I don't know why it is double-listed in Jefferson County, but presume the rest of this is correct. George's grants, (George Teator) were listed as follows: *

Lincoln County

400 Acres	26 April 1780	- Dix River
100 "	27 Feb. 1781	Salt River
200 "	13 Apr 1781	Dix River
100 "	13 Apr 1783	Branch of Salt River
200 "	12 June 1781	Sugar Creek
100 "	1 Oct 1786	Location not given

Jefferson County

400 Acres	26 April 1780	Dick's River
200 "	28 April 1780	No. Fork Beargrass (withdrawn)
2000 "	24 Jan. 1783	Brush Creek (military grant)
200 "	24 Jan. 1783	Beargrass (withdrawn)
250 "	26 Feb 1784	Floyd's Fork

The 400 acres on Dick's River**were a pre-emption (settler's) grant. This signifies that by 26 April 1780 it had been laid out though not necessarily surveyed, and a building erected and a small crop planted. Considering the dangerous circumstances, the work could even be shoddy, just enough to establish a claim. The 200 acres on Beargrass Creek granted on 28 April 1780 was a military grant for his own service in the French and Indian War. In 1778 General George Rogers Clark had erected a fort and military base there (present site of Louisville) to be used for his incursions into the "Illinois country." He settled twenty families there at the same time, as an adjunct to the fort and help with supplies, etc. In 1782 this was enlarged to become Fort Nelson.

Some day that land on Beargrass Creek was to become very valuable real estate, but that was not yet. In 1780, being right next to the Ohio River, so close to the ravages of the massacring Indians, the family probably thought moving there would be the next thing to suicide. George wisely withdrew the assigned claim, to be applied elsewhere later on. The Beargrass location, as well as other places mentioned in the Teter sons' military excursions in upcoming pages, are shown on the little map. The blue dot is at their future home on Sugar Creek.

* Kentucky Land Grants by Willard R. Jillsen (see index)

**Early Kentucky Tax Records by Neal O. Hammond (1992) page 219 covers only 1779 and 1780. Presently I have no further data on the other grants.

Kentucky was a hazardous place to be, amidst the never-ending attacks from the northern Indian tribes. The best that can be said is that, under such circumstances, the place George chose for their permanent residence was brilliant--in that little open triangle tucked in between the steep banks where Dick's and the Kentucky Rivers meet. Whenever the Shawnees went on a raid, it was their custom to leave their canoes in hidden coves on the south side of the Ohio River. They were loathe to cross another large river for fear of being hemmed in and unable to escape if retaliation should occur.

As population increased, new counties were formed. The county they lived in (but not the locale) changed from Kentucky County to Lincoln to Madison to Garrard. Dick's (Dix) River was named for a long-ago Indian chief whose name the early white hunters could not pronounce, who hunted there long before the settlers came. Nobody at all owned Kentucky, which was shared by all tribes as neutral hunting ground. But as we would say, "my favorite fishing spot, which I will tell nobody about," Dick called it his river because of the excellent luck he always had there. There came a time when his white hunter friends had a very disappointing year. Generously, he invited them to hunt on his river, where there was game enough for all. He told them the location. The name stuck, to this day. Sugar River received its name from the many early maple sugar-making camps along its banks.

Obviously much work remained to be done to make their Dick's River claim into a home, but safety was so crucial in 1780 that they mostly lived in Clark's fort in what later became Danville. The best thing that can be said of such places is that they were necessary for survival. They were crowded, noisy, smelly, and unsanitary. George did get the opportunity to recover gradually from the wound inflicted by the Indian in the Cumberland mountain. In late February, while still at the fort, he was drafted to serve on a one-month tour of duty. At age 41, he was a seasoned fighter, but by then he had a large family who needed him. For whatever reason, we are told that "it was inconvenient for him to go," and sent his 17-year-old son as a substitute.

Samuel Teter, one must remember, was about the same age as George had been when he had to begin defending the community in Frederick County against incursions of Shawnees. Existing military rolls show some but not all of Samuel's service.* The stated purpose of the first tour of duty was to defend Bryan's Station against assault from British and Indian troops supposed to be in that neighborhood, but when they arrived they were hurried over to Martin's and Ruddle's Stations on Licking River. They got there too late, and found both stations in ashes. All the inhabitants had been killed or taken captive. (see map.) He was then sent to Lexington to help build a fort. Some other men were cutting logs in the woods nearby. Hearing firing, he ran to the aid of a soldier and witnessed an Indian in the act of scalping him.

* George Rogers Clark and His Men, Military Records 1778-1784 by Margery H. Harding (Ky. Hist. Soc.) Samuel pages 42 & 189; George Jr. page 198

In 1782 at age 19 he served in Clark's army under Col. Benjamin Logan, then under captain Downing in the future state of Ohio at the Indian towns Chillicothe, Pickaway (Pickawillany?) and Brown's Town, and was later discharged at Cincinnati. There were several other excursions as well, though some of them were after the peace with England had been signed but the Indians were still on the warpath.

The younger brother, George Jr., was one of 17 men assigned to Ensign John Smith from 4 to 13 January 1783 to guard the commissioners at Harrodsburg and Fayette County as they traveled between courts. This was necessary because the regular militia of that county had been so decimated by the Battle of Blue Licks the previous Oct. and Nov. 1782, there were too few local militia still alive to perform that duty.

Draper Manuscripts* document an unidentified early pioneer's recollection of events of 1781/2, when he was about twelve. (Most of these interviews were done in the late 1840's or a little later--this will give one an idea of how old he was when he related the events.) He said his own family stayed the winter of 1781/2 at Craig's and Downing's Stations, settlers dispersed for the summer to raise crops, but during an Indian alarm they all went to Downing's Station except "George Teter and my father." There were seven boys in that family--he did not say how many girls. They all went to live with the Teters for a while. They "used to guard the women milking and to and from the spring." (This gives you an idea of the division of labor in those days when it was considered unmanly to milk cows!)

That summer, not far from Downing's Station (estimated as $1\frac{1}{2}$ or 2 miles away from the Teters) "Teter's son Robin (Robert) had like to have been caught by the Indians." The little boy was out after roasting ears and the Indian chased him. "He was rather too high and escaped. Nobody saw him (the Indian) but the boy." The others did see his tracks. The location of the Teter farm was described as between Downing's and 4 or 5 miles from Lewis Craig's (a Baptist minister) at Gilbert's Creek. In the other direction was Hickman's Creek (present Jessamine County).

The events just chronicled, and especially the forced life, sound gloomy, but things got better once the threat was gone. Scenery of that place was beautiful and wildlife, including the larger species, yet abundant. Numerous wildflowers bloomed in every season. Redbuds were gorgeous in spring, and lots of fruits, berries, paw-paws, and so on. Maple sugar was more than plentiful and the soil was productive.

George was one of the signers of two petitions to the Virginia Assembly, photocopied here. The one in 1782 was an appeal for District Courts. The other, in 1788, shows that he was loathe to have Kentucky become a separate state, though others felt differently.

*Draper Manuscripts, Kentucky Papers by Lyman C. Draper, Univ. of Wisconsin #11 CC 279-81 (Interview with Rev. John Shane)

NUMBER 16.

TO THE HONOURABLE THE SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES—

We the Inhabitants of the three Counties of Kentucky, beg leave with reverence & freedom to address your honorable house—

The former favours shewn by the Government of Virginia to the Inhabitants of this Country thro the various stages of its population, till now, call forth our warmest acknowledgements—When we were weak we were assisted with aids of men and money, until by the blessing of providence we have arrived to a considerable degree of strength, but just as we emerge from a state of obscurity & Indigence we find ourselves and our dear bought possessions to become a subject of noted controversy.—But we place our entire confidence in your honorable house, having no person or power on earth, in whome to rely, but under shelter of the Government of Virginia—

When our parent state was engaged in an expensive war, and taxes on all the articles of luxury and husbandry proved insufficient to raise supplies, we never once murmured that the Lands around us, as well as those we possessed, should be seized as a sinking fund and offices opened for disposing of it, tho' we were aware that the Land System adopted would at first cause very unequal distribution of Land by giving enormous Quantities to those who could advance most money, yet we apprehended that the fertility of the soil, and the former acts of assembly enforcing a Cultivation proportionate to the Quantity, would induce the adventurer to become a settler.—But Mr. Speaker, Experience! sad Experience! proves that without further compulsory acts, the Engrosser will neither settle himself, nor dispose of it to those who will.—We are surrounded by numerous savage nations, Disjoined from every other settlement in the united states, and amounting to only fifteen hundred men here a tract of Country of five Million of acres of Tillable Land nearly secured under rights from Virginia to defend for those whome ease & Cowardice prevent settling—Usual supplies of men seem just expended, and the fury of war yet unabated.—Such is our melancholy situation—We fly to your house for redress, To whome else shall we apply? We know by experience that Kentuckey has friends in your house, and we now call on them with an Importunity that becomes distressed Citizens to espouse the use of justice for us—

We therefore humbly Petition

That the act of assembly for Cultivating & Improving Lands may be declared in force—

That all Lands as well those granted under the old Military and Treasury rights as the new, be subject to such regulations—That a superior Court competent to the decision of these as well as all other Land disputes be established in this Country.—These regulations we have, will carry us still towards that stage of maturity when with the tenderness of a kind parent to a departing child, you will direct us to form a constitution and act for ourselves.

[Names.]

Endorsement on the back of petition. June 1st. 1782.—To lie on the table.

The act for establishment of a District Court is referred to in previous petition.

NUMBER 5A.

TO THE HONOURABLE THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA.—

The petition of sundry inhabitants of the District of Kentucky Humbly sheweth.—That whereas in consequence of an act of the legislature in their session of Octr 1788 intitled an act concerning the erection of the District of Kentucky into an independant State: a convention met at Danville under the strongest conviction as your petitioners conceive that it was not the will of the good people of said District that the same should be erected into an independant state: and we are persuaded that to have voted the same in the affirmative would have been too glaring a violation of the trust reposed in them when brought into contrast with their avowed sentiments previous to their election; Notwithstanding which they have petitioned your Honourable body to make certain amendments to the terms proposed in the late act of separation. Your petitioners therefore beg leave to suggest that although the objects complained of, might greatly injure a few of the sons of liberty yet their amendments can be of no importance to an independant sovereignty. Your petitioners further beg leave to express their apprehensions (which is) that the smallest alteration may be thought sufficient to santify the prosecution of a separation after cloaking their designs with a fictitious zeal for the public good, should the present convention be continued, to consider the same: Your petitioners beg leave further to observe that as no special powers were given the convention to sue for terms; but only to determine on the expediency of said separation on the terms in said act contained therefore the evasion of said determination has tacitly confirmed that truth, which your petitioners and the good people in General both wished, and expected to have been declared, in positive terms.—Your petitioners therefore conceiving that an augmentation of states under the general Government, by the erection of a new Government here, which will be clothed with no national power and which will only serve as one of Pharos lean kine to devour our liberty, whilst it can be of no security to our property, Therefore your petitioners in full faith, hope and confidence request that the general Government will secure everything which the most sanguine can desire: and that a separation may injoure us until time shall be no more do pray that the tacit acknowledgement of said convention be confirmed and the will of the people be established by a repeal of the separation Act: and your petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray &c.—

[Names,]

No endorsement appears on the back, but the request is based on an act entitled. An Act concerning the erection of the district of Kentucky into an independent state. Henings Statutes, Vol. 12, 788.

The Convention provided for previously had been hindered from meeting and another had been provided for in August of 1787, according to an act entitled. An Act making further provision for the erection of the district into an independent State. Henings Statutes, Vol. 12, 240.

CHAPTER EIGHT - COMMUNITY LIFE ON SUGAR CREEK

When George Teter took his family there in 1779, Kentucky County Virginia was raw wilderness prowled by angry, savage Indians. There were no roads at all, just a few narrow paths or traces which had been used by hunters, red and white, and by wandering buffalo, mostly traversing the high ridges.* Such a path might lead to a neighbor's cabin, but it was no good for serious travel. The only practicable mode of travel was by navigable streams. Any merchandise had to come by boat or canoe, and any surplus goods shipped that way--which was surprisingly soon, for in 1780 a load of corn was shipped by pirogue from Boonesborough to the Cumberland settlements in what became Nashville. Therefore, improvement of waterways became an early industry, as did mills. The first ferry was established in 1779 by Richard Callaway on the route between Lexington and Richmond. Within 10 years, however, all the important streams had ferries at strategic points, and rates for passage established by law. Every one of the early settlers owned land on some navigable stream.

Kentucky inherited a Virginia law, however, which provided for the opening and keeping . . . repair of roads by every man over sixteen working on them under supervision of a surveyor, or paying a fine of \$1.25 per day for refusal. As following pages will show, the oldest son, Samuel Teter, held the post of surveyor for a few years. Mill dams over streams, such as that established by William Hamm, had to be wide enough that a road could be constructed over the stream. Material for such use was provided by county levy. By 1801 the law required that roads be 30 feet wide, but that only meant that trees on the way were to be cut down and stumps cut short enough that the bottoms of vehicles would not suffer damage. They were nearly impassable in wet weather, when traffic would be mired in the mud unless improved by corduroying (logs cut in half and lying across the roadway sideways). That made for a very bumpy ride, and that improvement did not come about until the family was there over twenty years. The first commercial use was by packhorse.

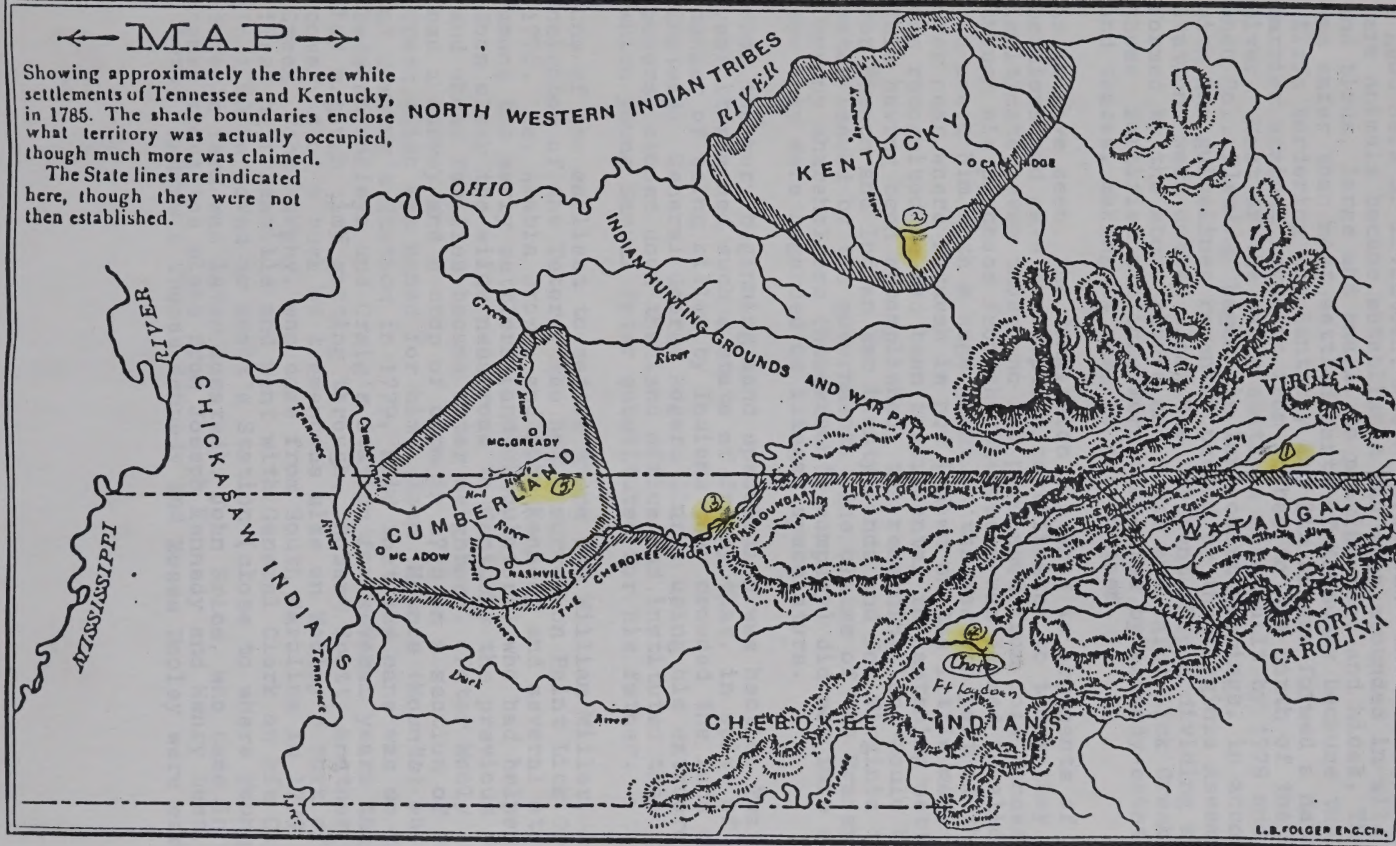
Though it is a foregone conclusion that some of the Teters' neighbors had been their friends, relatives, and neighbors in Virginia, we have not yet figured out their identities. We know that some of Sarah's Pearis cousins were with them, though they lived a little farther east in what remained Madison County after its division with Garrard. We especially wonder if Sarah's sister Margaret and her husband, whose name we do not know, were among them. One neighbor, who became a militia captain, was named Jacob Stern (Starnes) the same name as a son of old Frederick Stern back in Virginia from whom they had bought land. A number of early settlers had the same names as people who had signed the call for a Presbyterian minister back on the forks of the Holston, but those were often rather common.

* Descriptions of early transportation come from . . .
Glimpses of Historic Madison County, Kentucky by Jonathan T. and
Maud W. Dorns, also History of Garrard County, Kentucky

MAP

Showing approximately the three white settlements of Tennessee and Kentucky, in 1785. The shade boundaries enclose what territory was actually occupied, though much more was claimed.

The State lines are indicated here, though they were not then established.



- Key-
1. Middle Fork of Holston, Teter's last VA residence.
 2. Sugar Creek/Paint Creek area, Kentucky .
 3. Samuel and Sarah Teter Griffiths future home at Jennings Creek TN.
 4. Chota, the Cherokee capital never reached by Col. Byrd's troops.
 5. Thomas Dial in 1789.

The region where the Teters settled was ideal for beginning a good herd of livestock, which grew fat in the cane, and until farm animals became established the area abounded in wild animals and birds, large and small, to provide food and hides. The locale was safer than most settled parts of Kentucky because the high cliffs bordering the Kentucky and Dix Rivers formed a natural barrier against invasion from tribes to the north of the Ohio River. Most of the early stations were built by 1779 and 1780 when Col. Fleming began his land court hearings, in accordance with the guidelines recently passed by the Virginia Assembly. Stations were dotted along the crescent-shaped dividing ridge formed by the above rivers and Sugar and Paint Lick Creeks, and these fortified stations were connected by already-existing paths and traces, making it easy to get to them.

As we have seen, the Commission listened to arguments of early settlers and gave pre-emption certificates to those they deemed legitimate, even those who had purchased from Col. Henderson, though his purchase from the Cherokees was deemed invalid. They did award him with a huge grant in the western part of the state over near where Paducah is now (shown on the little map) for it was recognized he had been instrumental in hastening settlement. This having been accomplished, the remaining land could be surveyed for French and Indian War bounty lands and for Virginia treasury notes issued by the government. The claims of the Transylvania Company shareholders (Henderson's company) did not fare so well, for they were regarded as illegal speculators.

From the very beginning land speculation was hectic. That same year it reached such a state of frenzy that, in spite of grave danger of being killed by Indians they crowded the land office instead. General George Rogers Clark, using his extraordinary powers, closed down the land office and instituted the draft in which young Samuel Teter substituted for his father.

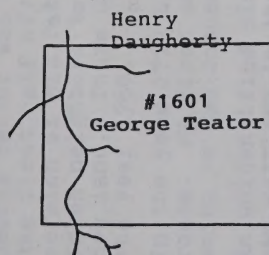
One of the earliest to settle there was William Miller, later a neighbor of the Teters, who had a survey on Paint Lick Creek in 1776. He, Arabia Brown, and John Kennedy and several others were among the early settlers (and speculators) who had helped Daniel Boone clear the wilderness road to Kentucky the previous year, and whose families became Teter neighbors. Peter Wooly (Owsley) had a survey and a crop of corn in 1776 on a section of Back Creek which was named for him. John Mounce (Mounts) who stayed at Downing's Station in 1779, said that the cane was so thick between Wooleys and Craig's Station for several years that a horse had a tough time getting through. Robert Scott, another very early-comer, shot a buck of tremendous size on Wooley's Fork of Back Creek. John Murphy, who came from South Carolina in 1779, settled first near Danville and went with General Clark on his Ohio campaign. In 1780 he moved to Scott's Station (close to where young Samuel Teter's farm was later located). John Price, who came in 1781, heard about the place from Joseph Kennedy and Henry Best, already there. Andrew & Thomas Kennedy and Moses Dooley were early Justices.

Most of these people, also Bryants, Prices, Campbells, Downings, Vancleaves, Bledsoes, Craigs, etc., were speculators as well as settlers. The last two were also Baptist ministers. (George's youngest son, our Sally's half-brother, was named for Rev. Lewis Craig, who came in 1782.) One reason so many Baptist ministers started coming was that they had been thrown in jail in Virginia (Craig in Spotsylvania Co.) for preaching a doctrine unsanctioned by the official Anglican Church. Craig brought his whole congregation, and settled on Gilbert's Creek. After the successful Battle of Blue Licks, Kentucky was inundated with settlers from about every state, and by 1785 all of the best land was gone. Less affluent people came as well, but they were out of luck, for even the less productive land was beginning to fetch some pretty steep prices.

Until 1782 the area had in essence been an extension of the Scotch-Irish world of the Holston, Clinch, Watauga & other Valleys nestled between ridges of the Alleghenys. Many of them were rugged individuals of a type who, like Andrew Jackson a little later, shocked Congress by his remark that if one were so close he could hear his neighbor's dog bark it was time to move on. Though they did not care to be hemmed in, many such men used skills acquired in the military to construct Stations (forts) before they sold out. Others before leaving acquired a little extra capital for new stakes by spying out profitable land for speculators back east, who paid for it using Virginia treasury bonds. One such man was the Teter's one-time next-door neighbor, Henry Daugherty, who managed to acquire a large holding in Henry County (now Trimble) over on the Ohio River next to Indiana.

The Teters and many of their neighbors, having found rich land, stayed put. The grandchildren of many of them still lived there, or at least some of the grandchildren, though the same cannot be said of the far southern craggy and unproductive hills of the present county which became a haven for impoverished outlaws, revenueurs, and outcasts who did not mingle with the others.

The next two pages tell of land next to Henry Daugherty (Lincoln County Deeds) copied from a more recent publication, as shown on the following pages. A surveyor's diagram is below. This was not one of George's grants on a previous page, but a 4th-hand purchase of Treasury bond #6035. Modern description was, "The survey lay between Coon Hunters Road and Sugar Creek Road, and contained the high ridge that lies back of the farm now owned by Steve Ray."



BACK of the CANE - Early Virginia Surveys in Today's Garrard County Kentucky 1775-1789
By Fred Logan Simpson (copied at Family History Lib., Salt Lake City 976.9525R28)

(pg 304-5)

GEORGE TEATER

1787 Madison County Virginia tax List, Dist. of Michael McNeeley
George Teeter 4 blacks 8 horses 18 head of cattle

George Teeter was son of Jeorg Dieter who had immigrated to the Colony of Pennsylvania in the first half of the 18th century from southern Germany. His name was an Anglicized version of his father's name. By the mid 1700's the family had followed their Scotch-Irish neighbors to the intermountain valleys of old Augusta County, Virginia, in search of new land. There George Teter would marry Sarah Pearis of Frederick County, Virginia about the year 1760.

In the year 1779 George Teter would bring his family out to Kentucky over Cumberland Gap route. He first settled on the lower Dick's River area not far from other families with which he had connections back in Virginia.

An unidentified pioneer (Draper mss. 1100 279-283) stated that George Teeter was one of only two settlers in the area that did not seek shelter at Downing's Station during a period of Indian hostility during the summer of 1782. Downing's Station was perhaps the strongest militarily of the early Garrard stations and drew settlers from a wide area during times of Indian danger, so this does not pinpoint where Teter was living at the time. He was quite likely on the Sugar Creek land, the high ridge on the back of today's Steve Ray farm, shown in the following survey.

Litigation arose over this survey due to a caveat placed by Samuel Teator, George's oldest son, against William Miller. A ruling of 9-29-1785 called for the county surveyor, James Thompson, to survey off the property as either party would have it and report back to the court. The sheriff was also to be present in order to remove any force if it be offered. This was standard practice and does not indicate any real trouble between the parties. In fact on 6-10-1786 the case was discontinued, as an agreement had been worked out among the parties themselves.

It is about this time that the family moved to what is today the Gunn's Chapel area. They were living there at the time of the 1787 tax list. Samuel Teator acquired property on Sco tt's Fork from a John Bryant survey. Their land back on Sugar Creek had adjoined the Bryants.

George Teator died in 1815 and is buried on the point of a hill overlooking the Kentucky River, about a mile from the mouth of Paint Lick Creek. The Teators of Garrard County today descend from his fifth son, Paris Teator, who is said to have been born aboard an oxcart as the family was traveling to their new home. Paris Teator boarded at the home of Abigail Vancleave at the south of Back Creek while attending school. He later became a trustee and noted preacher at the Gunn's Chapel Methodist Church.

#1601 George Teator 200 acres on Sugar Creek
 assignee of Quirk who was assignee of Baker who was an assignee of George Thompson
Treasury Warrant No. 6035 issued 8-28-1780 Land Entry 6-12-1781
 George Teter enters 200 acres upon treasury warrant No. 6035 to adjoin Henry Dougherty's
 300 acres on the SE side
Surveyed 1-10-1783 by William Henry D.S.L.C. James Thompson S.L.C.

Beginning at Daughertie's-Northeast corner to Downing's line at a sugar tree, thence S 160
 poles to his corner in Miller's line at a buckeye, hoopwood and ash, W with Miller's line
 200 poles to three sugar trees, N 160 poles to Daughertie's SW corner a beech, E with his
 line to the beginning.

Granted 12-2-1785 to George Teator by Patrick Henry, Gov. of Virginia.

(This survey lay between Coon Hunter's Road and Sugar Creek Road and contained the high ridge
 that lies back of the farm now owned by Steve Ray.)

(pg 93)

HENRY DOUGHERTY

---Henry Dougherty also obtained two surveys on the Middle Fork of Sugar Creek which lie
 between today's Kemper Lane and Jim Clark Road. One of these he sold to Samuel Shelton of
 Downing's Station. He had obtained this survey with a warrant of George Teeter, who was also
an early settler there. The early trace between Dougherty's Station and Downing's Station
served to maintain close ties between the settlers of the two areas. Downing's Trace going west
along the West Fork of Sugar Creek would have given Henry Dougherty access to the Sugar Creek
land. John Dougherty was a Captain of a unit of Lincoln County Militia that took part in the
1782 expedition against the Shawnees in retaliation for the terrible loss at Blue Licks. His
unit served alongside of that of Captain James Downing from Downing's Station.

The Doughertys, like many of the early Scotch-Irish settlers, could not resist the impulse to
 move farther west. Henry Dougherty appears to have left first, as his name is not on the 1787
 Lincoln Co. tax list. He died by 1821, probably in Jefferson County. John Dougherty remained
 longer but in 1789 obtained 4000 acres in Trimble Co. (then Jefferson), and moved there by 1793
 In late 1811 or early 1811 he moved to Orange Co. IN and was made Justice of the Peace 3-7-1811
 He died there 2-14-1828 in his 85th year.

#408 Henry Dougherty 200 acres on Sugar Creek assignee of George Teter, assee of Geo. Thompson
Treasury Warrant No. 6035 issued 8-21-1780 Land Entry 6-21-1781
 Henry Dougherty enters 200 acres on a branch of Sugar Creek to adjoin Alex Collier on the
 southeast and to include a small spring and to extend south for quantity.
Surveyed 6-10-1782 By Samuel Grant D.S.L.C., James Thompson S.L.C.

Beginning on the southeast side of Alex Collier's survey of 400 acres at a beech and hickory,
 S 20° W 180 poles with sd. Collier's line to his southeast corner, S 70° E 180 poles crossing a
 branch of Sugar Creek to two sugar trees and a hoopwood, N 70° W 180 poles, crossing Sugar Creek
 to the beginning.

TETER FAMILY

When I first started collecting geneological data, I sat happily scanning rolls of microfilm and zeroing in on treasured items recorded in old court rolls and deed books. I had hoped to complete that for this family. Old Lincoln, Madison, and Garrard County rolls should yield much data, but now someone else will have to do that if it gets done, due to my failing sight. Books are easier to read. A little treasure by Jackie Couture has just come out (Aug. 1996) covering Madison County Order book A, 1787-91. Among her acknowledgments, she gives special mention to "my husband who put up with many late suppers and a messy house while I sat in front of a computer and microfilm for hours." Way to go, Jackie, and Thanks wherever you are! I hope you soon do Book B.

In the period of time she covered, Madison County was an immense area, and only a little sliver of it was part of what became Garrard, at the far northwest corner. The rest of what became Garrard was then Mercer and Lincoln. But our people were in that little sliver. The little book reflects a thriving community, now that the Revolutionary War had been won, though we know from other sources that the Indian threat still existed, though more actively in the more northerly parts of Kentucky, until General "Mad" Anthony Wayne's troops won the Battle of Fallen Timbers in Indiana in 1795. There were even vestiges of the more than remote past--one entry mentioned "liege people" of the Commonwealth, a medieval term.

Keeping the booklet authentic, Mrs. Couture stuck to original spellings, and a comma now and then for clarity. Spelling was amazing. Hardly any surname was the same twice. Wooley=Cwsley, Bowels=Boyle, Pipers=Pepper are only examples. But between the lines one gets a flavor of what life was like.

In all that immense area there was only one jail, spelled "goal" not even "gaol" as one would expect, and it was not very well built. Successive sheriffs complained much about its "insufficiency." On 1 Dec. 1785 it was ordered that "a stocks, pillory, and whipping post be built and that James Smoddy, present sheriff, be authorized to let (out) building of same to lowest bidder." Cheaper to the community and maybe a better deterrent to crime than today's expensive prisons! But one wonders about their reasoning--Cornelius Daugherty was summoned several times to "explain his ill-treatment of his daughter Isabel," and eventually she was placed with a guardian, yet he continued to sit on juries and act on committees. There were juries or grand juries at about every session. William Young wound up before the grand jury on 1 Feb 1791 for "fighting and profane swearing expressed in these words (by God)." Also Thomas Jacobs for fighting.

Taxes were collected by the poll tax. Thomas Batts lowered his by exemption of his aged and infirm negro man. Others, either aged and infirm or just plain infirm could also be exempted, and certain special public servants for cause, such as actively in military combat.

TETER FAMILY

A £100 bounty was paid for grown wolves, considered dangerous, especially to livestock, and several were turned in. One year Thomas Black turned in three. Roads, such as they were, were kept in repair over many routes. One was between Boonesborough and Danville. Road crews were supervised by surveyors, a capacity filled for a while by Samuel Teter, to lay out roads, paid for by tithes (taxes). Committees of three were named to view roads (that is, to oversee such repairs or improvements as necessary).

Tithes could customarily be paid in tobacco, as in Virginia. There was a public "whearhouse" at Boonesborough on the Kentucky River, from whence the product was shipped down the river in barrels. It was ordered by law that scales and weights for same be kept in good repair. Cattle earmarks and brands were commonly registered with the court for the protection of the herds' owners in case of dispute or theft. Militia officers were affirmed, judgments in civil and criminal cases recorded, rates set for standard prices at taverns (inns) and ferries, etc. Two of the ferries across the Kentucky River were established, by permission of the court, in the Teter family vicinity. One was at the mouth of Sugar Creek and the other near the mouth of Paint Lick Creek.

Some entries affecting the Teters are shown in the following excerpts. You will note that George Teter won a judgment against a man named Dawson who defaulted on a debt but then took bankruptcy, though not before spending some time in jail. Innis's judgment taken against George, who admitted he owed the money, was typical of a series of lawsuits he won in court to settle the affairs of Enoch Tucker, who died, I suppose, with a lot of people indebted to him. I'm guessing Tucker may have been a merchant of some sort. I have no idea what Moses Dooley sued for, but since he was a public official maybe it was a contested public debt of some sort. It is even possible one of the debts could have involved George, Jr. for that matter. The rest seems self-explanatory.

It would be nice if we had more details about community life on Sugar Creek, now that peace had come, and perhaps later we will, but this is enough to show life was becoming tranquil, and that they were prosperous and respected members of the community.

Book

Page Date

- 27 Tues 27 Nov 1787. John Matthews appointed surveyor of the road leading from the mouth of Sugar Creek to intersect the Danville road near Banks, in the room of John Clark. And that Moses Dooley, gent., be appointed to lot the tithes and work on the same.
- 53 Tues 7 Apr 1789. Madison Courthouse. Ordered that George Teter, Jr. & Sr., Samuel Harris and George Hinton or any three of them, be appointed to view a road from the mouth of Back Creek to the mouth of Paint Creek.
- 56 Tues 5 May 1789. Quarter Session. George Teter, assignee vs. Bartholomew Dawson. Charles Jones common bail for the defendant, delivered up the body of said Dawson he was prayed and ordered into the custody of the sheriff, and judgment for note confessed in custody.
Same day. On motion of Thomas Harris, a ferry established across the Kentucky River at the mouth of Sugar Creek on the upper sides thereof, and that the rates ferriages be ordered for a man and a horse, of the same.
- 57 Weds 6 May 1789. Ordered that Samuel Teter be appointed Surveyor, road from the mouth of Sugar Creek to banks, in the room of John Mathews, and Moses Dooley be appointed to lot the tithes.
- 63 Mon 27 June 1789. Bartholomew Dawson, an insolvent debtor at the suit of George Teter, having remained in jail for twenty days, was brought into court pursuant to a writ issued by Joseph Kennedy, gent., who delivered in a schedule of his estate and took the oath of an insolvent debtor who is discharged out of custody.
- 65 4 Aug 1789. John Martin, assignee vs . James French. Jury sworn to try the issue to wit: Robert Henry, Jeremiah Perry, Benjamin Cooper, Sam Teter, George Finley, James Howard, Jesse May, Sharwell Cooper, William Powel, Andrew Harris, John Matthews and George Teter, returned verdict for plaintiff, damages for £ 5-3-6 and judgment (costs).
- 70 3 Sep 1789. Ordered that Thomas Banks be appointed surveyor of the road from the forks of Sugar Creek road to William Poes, and Samuel Teter thence on to mouth of Sugar Creek, and M. Dooley to lot the tithes.
- 81 2 Feb 1790. Henry Innis assignee vs. George Teter. Thomas Gest special bail and judgment confessed per specialty. £ 12 and costs.
- 86 4 May 1790. Moses Dooley vs. George Teter. Dismissed at defendant's costs.
- 92 1 June 1790. Ordered that Thomas Batts be appointed surveyor in the room of Samuel Teter and that Moses Dooley, gent., lot the tithes.

(NOTE - in the room of meant IN PLACE OF.)

TETER FAMILYCHAPTER NINE - THE THIRD GENERATIONFAMILY GROUP:

Father: (John) George Teter II was born 9 March 1739 in the Cpequon River Valley SE of present Winchester VA. He died 8 August 1815 in the Sugar Creek area, Garrard Co. KY. Religion: of a Dunker father, baptized Lutheran and became a Presbyterian. Veteran of French and Indian War in Pennsylvania and Virginia.

Married: Spring 1762 in Augusta County, Virginia

Mother: Sarah Pearis was born about 1742 near Parish Run of Back Creek Valley W of present Winchester VA. She died 27 July 1794 at Sugar Creek, (then Madison Co) KY. Religion: Presbyterian

Children:

1. Samuel Teter born 27 Feb 1763 in Augusta Co. VA, served in various Rev. War battles in KY and IN, wounded in action. married ca. 1785 (then Lincoln Co KY) Elizabeth Ray. Died ca 1845 in Howard Co. MO
2. George Teter III (called Jr.) born ca. 1765 in Augusta Co. VA served in KY militia but not in combat. Married (1) 7 May 1788 Mary Vancleave with whom he removed in 1718 to Henry Co. KY to be near his younger brother Robert. Removed ca. 1820 to Boone Co. MO where he married (2) Polly Riddle, Died ca. 1834 near present Columbia MO
3. William Teter born about 1767 in Augusta or Botetourt Co VA. May have battled Indians in Indiana under Gen. Wayne, in 1795. Married about 1795 Ann (Nancy) Ross. He died ca 1823 Garrard Co.
4. Robert Teter born ca 1770 in Montgomery or Washington Co. VA (then Fincastle) married (wife's name not found) and moved ca. 1792 to present Henry or Trimble Co. KY. Died after 1815 there or possibly Indiana
- + 5. Sarah (Sally) Teter born about 1774 at Middle Fork of Holston (now Washington Co.) VA. Married 12 June 1791 Samuel Griffith born 1768 in (So?) Carolina. Moved by 7 May 1817 to Jennings Creek, Jackson Co. TN to live near her husband's family. Date of death uncertain. (between 1830-50)
6. Pearis Teter (changed spelling to Paris Teater) born 26 Mar. 1780, probably at or near Clark's Station at Danville west of Dick's River, KY Methodist minister. Married 1803 Rebecca Totten. Preached at Gunn's Chapel. They both died 17 March 1864.

Father: John George Teter married (2) 4 Oct. 1796, Garrard Co. KY

Mother: Esther ("Easter") Griffith born perhaps 1770 in Carolina who survived him. Date of death has not been determined.

Children:

1. Lewis Craig Teter born ca. 1797 Sugar Creek, married Sarah Poe (or Powe) and they moved to Howard Co. MO to join older bro. Sam.
2. Susannah (Suzy) Teter born ca. 1798, married 7 Aug 1815 at Sugar Creek, Henry Reynolds. Date of death not found.
3. Nancy Teter born about 1800 married 19 Dec 1817 James Davis, who died in 1833 leaving many children. She may have married again. Date of death not found.

Farming was good. A peculiar soil, common only to their area and adjacent sections of Jessamine and Madison counties, is found there which, while they lived there, produced a fine grade of white burley tobacco, much in demand in Europe. It was shipped from a warehouse at the mouth of Sugar River to be sold at New Orleans where it commanded a premium price. Farm animals thrived in the cane. It sounds as though life was good. 1787 Madison County tax list shows George Teter with 4 blacks, 8 horses, and 18 head of cattle.

By then the eldest son Samuel had married a neighbor girl, Elizabeth Ray, and become a father himself. George Jr. married Mary Vancleave in the spring of 1788 and not long after William married Nancy Ross. All of these young brides came from nice families in the neighborhood. The name of Robert's wife is not known, but about 1791 he was the first of the Teter sons to move away, and it seems as though perhaps he may have gone with some of her relatives farther north down the Kentucky River not far south of its junction with the Ohio. 1792 Henry County tax records list a Robert Teter. Like his pioneering parents, he risked danger from Indians, who now occasionally raided that area, confident of the backing of the English, who still held Detroit and other trading centers to the north, and continued to do so until after the Battle of Fallen Timbers in 1795.

Before 1790 a great migration of people from areas which had fared less well after the end of the Revolutionary War came flooding in. By then all of the really good land had been taken, and too expensive for the newcomers to buy due to inflation, but there were still opportunities for advancement in the booming economy of that area, in commerce and specialized trades. The Griffiths and several other families came there from Burke County, North Carolina, in 1789. Though probably not directly related to Sarah herself, they appear to have been related to her Pearis cousins by marriage, maybe to the Peppers (Pipers) some of whom came to Madison County that same year.

Seventeen-year-old Sally, our ancestress, married Samuel Griffith in 1791 and soon had little ones, as did her brothers. George and Sarah were rewarded with many small grandchildren to dandle on their knees, receive baby hugs and kisses from, and baby sit. Teenaged Pearis, their only child born in Kentucky and big and boisterous for his age, loved playing pranks on his nephews and nieces, and telling them yarns.

We do not know what caused her illness, but our fore-mother, Sarah Pearis Teter, passed away on 27 July 1794, while it was still a part of Madison County. Her handcarved tombstone, now much weathered, and that of her husband George, who died 21 years later, are in a private cemetery on a hill overlooking the Kentucky River a mile from Paint Lick Creek. She was in her early fifties.

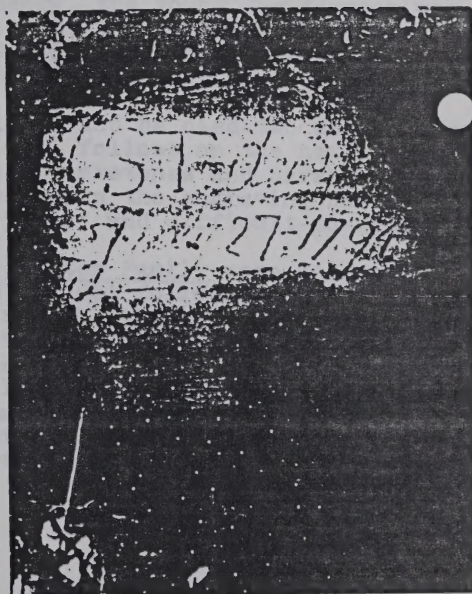
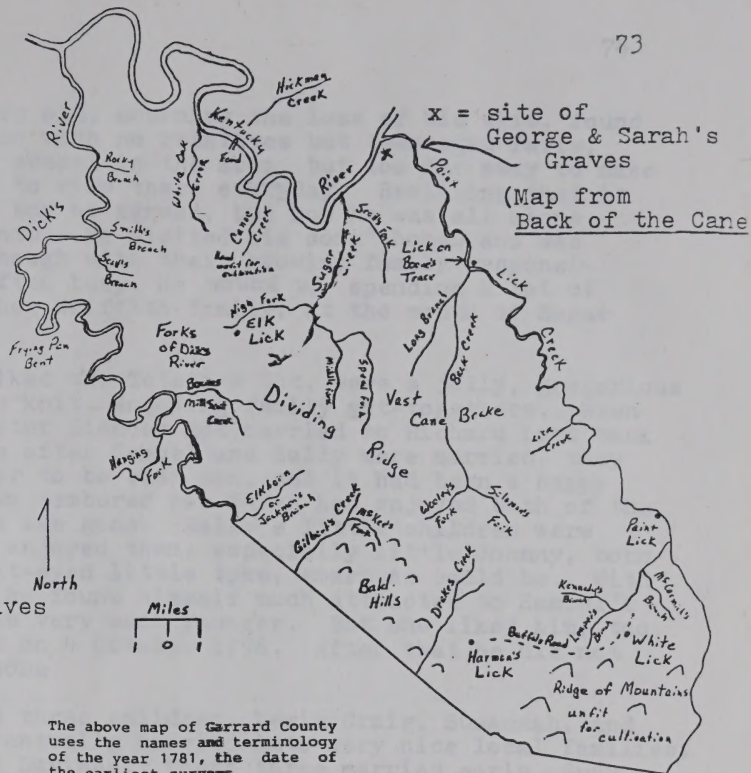
...a peculiar soil, common only to their area
and adjacent sections of Tennessee and western Kentucky, is found
there which, while they lived there, produced a fine grade of
ware called "tobacco", much in demand in Europe. It was shipped
from a wharf at the mouth of Sugar River to be sold at New
Orleans where it commanded a premium price. Some animals raised
in the area. It seemed an enough life was good. 1887 Madison
County tax list shows George Tater with a black, a horse, and
in head of cattle.

By 1890 the estate and Samuel had married a neighbor girl,
Elizabeth, and became a father himself. George Jr. married
Mary Vanhook in the spring of 1890 and not long after William
married Nancy Hays. All of these young brides came from near
by families in the neighborhood. The name of Robert's wife is not
known, but about 1895 he was the first of the Tater sons to move
west, and it seems as though perhaps he may have gone with some
of her relatives farther north from the Kentucky River not far
south of the junction with the Ohio. 1902 Henry County tax records
list a Robert Tater, like his pioneering ancestor, he liked
better have land, and now occasionally worked the area.
continents of the working of the English, who still held closely
and other families came to the north, and continued to do so
until after the battle of Bull Run in 1862.

Before 1870 a great migration of people from areas which had
lived as well along the end of the Revolutionary war came
flowing in. It was not of the really good land had been taken
and too expensive for the newcomers to buy due to taxation, but
there were still opportunities for advancement in the booming
economy of that area. In commerce and specialized trades, the
settlers and several other families came from Henry County,
North Carolina in 1789. Though probably two directly related to
George Tater, they appear to have been related to her father
according to marriage, maybe to the Peppers (Peppers) some of whom
came to Madison County that same year.

Seventeen-year-old Sally, own ancestress, married Samuel Driskill
in 1801 and soon had little ones. As did her brother, George,
and Sarah were rewarded with many small grandchildren to dandle
on their knees, twelve baby boys and kisses from, and baby girl
Frances, their only child born in Kentucky and big and
mischievous for his age, loved playing games on his nephew's
knees, and telling them yarns.

We do not know what caused her illness, but our forefather,
Sarah Francis Tater, passed away on 27 July 1809, while it was
still a part of Madison County. Her husband, George, was also 31 years
old, weakened, and lost of her husband George, who died 31 years
later, and in a private cemetery on a hill overlooking the
Kentucky River a mile from the Creek. She was in her
early thirties.

TETER FAMILY

George Teter, 57-years old, mourning the loss of his wife, found himself in a big house with no relatives but teen-aged Paris, who wanted to attend school in the area, but too far away to make it practical for him to ride there everyday. Realizing that it would be best for the boy he agreed, but now he was all alone except for the servants. He visited his sons' homes and was cordially greeted, though with their growing family responsibilities they were often busy. He wound up spending a lot of time with Sally and her Griffith family, at the mouth of Sugar Creek nearby.

The Griffiths, who liked the Teters a lot, were a jolly, gregarious bunch, and very close knit, enjoying family get-togethers. When Samuel Griffith's sister Elender got married to Richard Lock back in 1792, a few months after Samuel and Sally were married, they had asked Samuel Teter to be best man, and it had been a happy gathering. George remembered how Sarah had enjoyed both of the weddings, but now she was gone. Sally's little children were sweet though, and he enjoyed them, especially little Johnny, born late in 1795, a bright-eyed little tyke, smart as could be. With these get-togethers, he found himself much attracted to Samuel's sister, though she was very much younger. But she liked him, too, and they were married on 4 October 1796. After that he did not have time to be lonesome.

George and Esther had three children, Lewis Craig, Susannah, and Nancy, all of whom eventually married into very nice local families, Poes and Reynolds and Davises. These three married early, Suzy the day before he died, probably at his request, since David Reynolds witnessed his will and Henry, the young bridegroom was an appraiser of the estate. The other two witnesses to the will were James Epperson, husband of George Jr.'s daughter Becky, and Sally's son, John W. Griffith, our ancestor.

The will was signed on 25 July 1815, and he died two weeks later, on 8 August 1815. A copy of his will follows on the next page, Photographs, not very clear, of his tombstones and Sarah's are on the preceding page. In nearly 200 years the engraving has become very weathered. "G. Teter and S. Teter" and difficult-to-read dates.

The people who wrote the Kentucky Teater Family were descended from the youngest son, Paris, and did not follow our ancestress, Sally Teter, her brother Robert, nor the three youngest children, except to say whom they married if they knew. They did a little better with her brother William because he remained in the locality, and the names of George Jr.'s children born in Kentucky, or those of Samuel, but mainly Kentucky data for these, plus Samuel's Revolutionary War pension application, highly interesting and informative. Being myself primarily interested in Sally, I have a little bit to add, but not much.

Following is the will of
George Teter (From Garrard County Will
Book D, P. 264). The wording and spelling
have not been altered and appear as
originally written.

"In the name of God, Amen. I George Teter of Garrard County and State of Kentucky being very sick and weak in body, but of perfect mind and memory Thanks be to God for the same Calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul into the hand of all mighty God that gave it and my body I recommend to the earth to be burried in account Christian in order at the discretion of my executors nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same by the mighty power of God and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life. I give, demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form, first of all

1st my son Samuel has received the entry of 200 akers of land, a negro boy named Dick, with a small portion of other property.

2nd my son George received 100 akers of land, one negro girl named Delphy with a small portion of other property.

3rd my son William has received 100 akers of land with a negro girl named Shasta and a small portion of other property.

4th my son Robert has received 100 akers of land, a negro boy named Caleb, and a small portion of other property.

5, my daughter Sally has received a negro woman named Dinah, with 40 pounds of worth of horses and a small portion of other property.

6 my son Parris has received 100 akers of land, 1 negro boy named Banlin and a small portion of other property.

7 my son Lewis is to have a negro boy named Jos and a third part of the price of the land and plantation that I live on, with a cow and calf, one feather bed with the furniture of bedding.

8 my doter Susy is to have two negro children Syntha and Phillip with one third part of the price of my said land and plantation.

9 my daughter Nancy is to have two negros, a woman named Frankie and a child named Sally with a third part of the price of said land and plantation. 10 the remainder of all my movable property of every description I do leave to my wife Ester to be entirely at her disposal with out interruption also she is to have peaceable possession of my horses and farm, apple orchard and pasture all but the lower field next to the river also said negro woman Franky during her life, then Nancy to have her with all her increase all my land, I have sold to Parris for the sum of three hundred dollars to be paid in five years at equal annual instalments and hereby otherwise and appoint my beloved wife and Parris as executors to this my last will and testament. Ratifying and confirming this, and no other, In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this 25th day of July 1815. Signed sealed and delivered by the said George Teeter Sr.
NB my negro woman Milley at my death is to be her own freed woman.
As his last will and testament in the presents of us and in his presents and in presents of each other have here subscribed our hand witnessed by

James Epperson
John W. Griffith
David Reynolds

George Teeter

Garrard County Sct.

August Court 1815

I hereby Certify that this last will and testament of George Teeter Dec'd was exhibited in court at the court af'd and proved by the Oath of James Epperson, John W. Griffith, and David Reynolds subscribing Witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded and the same is truly admitted to record.

Attest: Benj. Letcher CGCC "

Following is the will of
George Bates (from Cassand County Will
Book 2, p. 184). The writing and spelling
have not been altered and appear as
originally written.

"In the name of God, Amen. I George
Bates of Cassand County and State of
Kentucky being very sick and weak in
body, but of perfect mind and memory
think me so God for the good calling
unto him the disposing of my body
and knowing that he is righteous for
all men must to die do make and ordain
that my last will and testament that
as he graciously and freely of all
I give and bequeath my soul into the
hand of all mighty God that gave it
and my body I bequeath to the church
as he pleased in accordance with the
order as the direction of my executor
meeting hereafter and as the general
testamentation I shall receive the same
by the church power of God and as such
my worldly estate hereafter is
well pleased God so bless me with it
this will. I give, bequeath and dispose
of the same in the following manner
and to wit: First of all
I give my son Robert has received the
sum of \$100 share of land, a negro
boy named Dick, with a small portion
of other property.
And my son George received 100 share
of land, one negro girl named Nancy
with a small portion of other property.
And my son William has received 100
share of land with a negro girl named
Katie and a small portion of other
property.
And my son Robert has received 100
share of land, a negro boy named Caleb,
and a small portion of other property.
And my daughter Sally has received a
negro named Susan, with 10 pounds
of worth of money and a small portion
of other property.
And my son Sarah has received 100 share
of land, 1 negro boy named Sarah and
a small portion of other property.
I my son Lewis is to have a negro boy
named Joe and a child part of the value
of the land and plantation that I live
on with a lot and well, one hundred
and with the furniture of bedding.
My dear boy is to have one negro
named John and thirty with one
third part of the price of my said
land and plantation.

"I my daughter Mary is to have two
negroes, a woman named Fannie and a
child named Sally with a third part
of the price of said land and plantation.
In the testament of all my movable
property of every description I do leave
to my wife Kate to be entirely at her
disposal with one exception also
who is to have personal possession of
my horses and farm, which include two
hundred all but the lower field near
the river also with negro women
Fanny during her life, then money to
have her with all her furniture all my
land. I have sold to Fannie for the sum
of three hundred dollars to be paid in
five years at equal annual payments
and hereby authorize and appoint my
beloved wife Kate to receive the same
to this my last will and testament.
Testifying and confirming this, and no
other, in witness whereof I have set
my hand and seal this 15th day of July
1815. Signed sealed and delivered by
the said George Bates Sr.
As my executors William as my death is
as he has now lived woman.
to his last will and testament in the
presence of us and in the presence and
subscribed our joint testimony as
James Thompson
John W. Gilchrist
David Reynolds
Cassand County Jail
August Court 1815
I hereby certify that this last will
and testament of George Bates Sr.
was admitted in court in the county
of Cassand by the oath of John
Thompson, John W. Gilchrist, and David
Reynolds subscribed witnesses thereof
and ordered to be recorded and the same
is truly certified as correct.

Witness: Clerk, James Cook

The appraisement of the estate of George Teter is listed thus: (From Garrard County Will Book D, p. 344.) Again, the wording is that of the original.

"The appraisement of the Estate of George Teeter, Dec'd, agreeable to an order of the August Court of Garrard County to us directed we have proceeded to appraise said estate to wit

	Dollars	Cents
One grey horse 25 Dollars, 1 bay and Colt \$30.	\$55	--
1 Bay mare	20	--
10 head of Cattle	71	--
2 head of sheep	25	--
1 bay horse 20 Doll. (dollars) 1 bay mare and colt 35 dol.	55	--
18 head of hogs	15	--
4 Beds, bedsteads and furniture	100	--
1 Cupboard and its furniture	25	--
1 Table and chest	3	50
7 Chairs and some books	7	--
2 Flax Wheels 4 dollars, 1 Large Wheel 2.	6	--
1 Flat iron 75 cents 1 hoe and matteck 1 dollar	1	75
2 Axes 2 dollars, 1 foot adge 75 cents	2	75
1 Pair steel yards \$1.50 2 iron wedges 75 cents	2	25
Coopers ware \$1.50 shoe- maker tools \$1.25	2	75

1 Loom and jeens \$8, 1 drawing knife & chisel 75 cents	8	75
1 Bare Share Plough & odd collar \$2.00 2 Cleavers \$1 3		--
1 Iron shovel chain sythe and reep hook	1	--
1 Iron kettle Martin oven	12	--
2 hoes and old tools \$1.25 1 pr. large shears 1 Doll. (\$1)	3	25
2 bee stands 2 Dolls (\$2) 20 geese \$6.66	8	66
3 Frizens 25¢ 1 grind stone 50 cents		75
Given under our hands, this 30th day of August 1815		

John Graham

Henry Reynolds

C. A. Ballinger

One broken kettle and broad axe

Frow and shovel worth \$2.50

P. Teeter

Garrard County Sct

Oct. Court 1815

Thereby certify that this appraisement of the estate of George Teeter Decd., was exhibited into Court at the Court of & Ordered to be recorded and the same is truly admitted to record.

Test

Benjm. Letcher CGCC"

I. Samuel Teter, born 27 Feb 1763 in Augusta Co. VA, went to Kentucky at age 16 with his parents' family, in 1779. At age 17 he was a soldier in the American Revolution against the English and Indians, fighting in a number of battles in Kentucky and Ohio, and severely injured in one of them. A typed copy of his pension application is included here, so the information is not duplicated in this narrative. He married Elizabeth Ray, a nearby neighbor, about 1785 and had a farm at Scott's Fork close by. He was an active and useful citizen, serving on juries and acting for a while as a road surveyor. Following their parents' example, they moved to the frontier in Howard Co., Missouri about 1810 while it was still Louisiana Territory. Some but not all of their children accompanied them. He died there about 1845. Children:

1. Mary m. 180- Abraham Grindstaff
2. Susannah m. 1804 Samuel Ray
3. John B. m. 1811 Nancy Erton in Garrard Co.
4. Sarah m. 2 Sep 1819 David Harris
5. George P.
6. Robert m. 1820 Catherine Hickman or Hickam
7. Garned
8. Shelby
9. Elizabeth m. 23 Sep 1827 Hardin Hickam
10. Charity m. _____ Daw

II. George Teeter Jr. born ca 1765 in Augusta Co. VA served for short stints, at least, in the Revolution, but not in combat as far as we know. Like his older brother, he was a useful citizen, serving on juries and with his father as a road viewer, etc. On 27 May 1788 he married Mary Vancleave, a descendant of one of the first Kentucky families, in Boonesborough with Daniel Boone, who selected the Garrard Co. land about 1777 when it was far to dangerous to settle there, but became fairly well-to-do in land speculation. Soon after his father's death in 1815 the Teter siblings dispersed. They sold their home and moved north to Drennan's Lick Creek in Henry County KY, settling a while not far from his younger brother Robert, already there, but by about 1820 they moved to Boone County, MO just a little east of brother Samuel. Mary died before 1831, when he married Polly Riddle. His will of 13 Dec 1830 was proved in court 3 Feb 1834. Children:

1. Rebecca m. 1808 James Epperson, witness to her grandfather's will
2. Betsy m. 1817 Moses Harris in Garrard Co., moved to Saline Co. MO until they purchased her father's land on Drennan's Lick (KY) 1825
3. Susannah m.(1) William Pringle in Henry Co. KY (2) Wm. George Dike. She was born 1802 Garrard Co KY, died in Potawatomie Co. KS.
4. Samuel m. 1822 Isabell (Ibby) Adams in Henry Co. KY
5. Jonathan m. 1819 Ellenor Harris in Henry Co.

Revolutionary War Pension declaration of Samuel Teter

Declaration

In order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress of the 7th of June 1832

State of Missouri

County of Howard

On this fifth day of May personally appeared before the Justices of the County Court of Howard County in open Court in open Court Samuel Teeter a resident of the County of Howard in the state of Missouri aged about seventy-one years who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provisions made by the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832. States that he was born in the month of February 1763 in Botatourt County State of Virginia that in the year 1779 his father moved from that state to what is now the state of Kentucky. I was then about sixteen years of age. On our way from Virginia at Cumberland Mountain the indians fired on us and defeated us killing one man and wounding two men (my father being one of them) when we arrived at the district of Kentucky we settled near where Danville now stands. In the year 1780 there was a Company of Militia called for to go to where Bryants Station was and to guard the same against the assault of the indians and the British who were supposed to be at that time in that neighbourhood. A draft was made for. Company and my father was drafted (his name was George Teeter) to stand that tour of one month. It being inconvenient for him to go I took his place as a substitute and joined the Company Commanded by Captain John Allison. Our major was by the name of John Logan. We went from Lexington to Bryants Station when arrived there we were ordered to go to Martin's and Ruddles Station having understood that the same was burnt by the indians and British. These stations were on Licking River. We marched accordingly to said stations when we arrived there we discovered that the stations had been just burnt to ashes and the people who had resided there had been murdered and taken

prisoners not being able to afford any relief we returned to Lexington and were placed under the Command of Capt. Levi Todd who at that time had the Command at Lexington and was engaged to build a fort. We were immediately on our arrival put to building a fort during the time we were engaged in building the fort some men were sent out in the woods to process some timbers to be used in the fort about the spring Shortly after they went out the indians fired on them and killed a man by the name of John Wimm (?) When the firing was heard some man and myself ran to their relief and got our guns shot while the indians were scalping the man they had killed and the Indian Chief who was in the act of scalping the white man was called Wolf he had a hair lip the chief was shot and he fell on the man he was scalping We tomahawked him and left him the months tour that I had engaged for was now out and we were discharged at Lexington by Major John Logan I went home between this time and the year 1782 I served in several Scouting parties in the month of August 1782 I volunteered and went under the Command of Col. Benjm Logan to bury the dead that were killed at the Battle of the Blue Licks We went on and at Bryants Station we met some men who had been on before us returning they had been in the battle we continued on to the battle ground buried the dead all that we could find. and then returned home being out twenty days In the fall of the same year 1782 I was drafted to go a tour against the Shawnee Indians in a Company Commanded by Captain James Downing, Benjamin Cooper Lieutenant. We were all under the Command of Benjamin Logan as Colonel. We started from Lincoln and marched through the wilderness to where Cincinnati now stands at that place we met with General Clark who had command of the Regulars Logan commanded the militia Clark and Logan have joined their forces and the whole was commanded by Clark. We marched from here into the indian country and the Indian Towns Chilacotha, Pickiway, and Browns Town killing several indians and taking some Prisoners and burning the towns as we came to them We then returned to our little fort where Cincinnati now stands where we were discharged and returned home We were engaged in service on this tour at least forty days.

I was stationed and remained at Clarks Station near where Danville now stands from the year 1779 until about 1781 except when out on duty. While I was in the fort at Clarks Station one day I went out to kill some meat for the people in the fort on my return close by the fort I was attacked by the Indians and in the affray was severely wounded.

I went several other tours and rendered considerable service against the Indians but it was just after peace had been made and the close of the Revolution which on that account have not been inserted.

To the questions directed to be propounded by the Court, the applicant answers:

1. That he was born in Botetourt County, Virginia, in the month of February 1763, and on the 27th day of said Month
2. The record of my age is in my Bible at my home in Howard County, Missouri, and was taken by myself from the Bible of my father.
3. I was living in Kentucky, near where Danville now stands, when I was called into service. Since the revolutionary war I have lived in Lincoln, Madison, Garrard Counties, Kentucky and in Howard County Missouri, where I now reside.
4. In my first tour I was a substitute for my father George Teeter. In my second tour I volunteered and the third tour I was drafted. While I was in service in station I considered myself under the acquisition of my officers, and subject to be marched at their order, either with or without a draft.
5. Col. Benjamin Logan and General George Rogers Clark were with the troops I served with. Col. Logan commanded the regiment I was with. Col. Stephen Trigg, Col. Hugh McGary and Major Hain commanded other regiments etc. in service.

6. I never received but one discharge & for one campaign. This was at Cincinnati. If it was in writing (which I cannot now recollect) I lost it directly afterwards.

7. I am known to the Reverend Thomas Turner of Howard County and William Reynolds, of the same County who can testify as to my character for veracity, and of their belief of my service as a soldier of the revolution. In addition to this, he has procured the testimony of Sam'l Brown Senr, as to one of his campaigners, which is all the witnesses he can procure.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or an annuity, except the present, and he declared that his name is not on the pension roll of any agency in any state.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid in open court before me the Clerk of said Court ---

John B. Clark
Clerk

Signed Sam'l Teeter

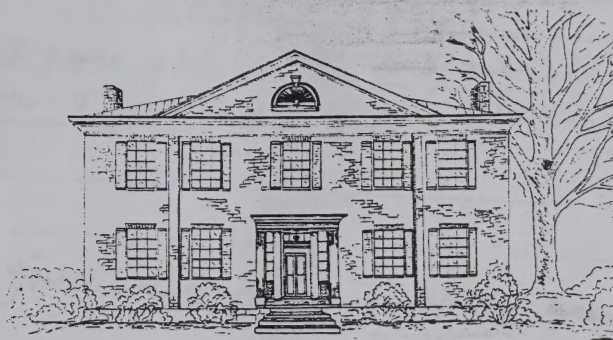
We Thomas Turner, a Clergyman, residing in the County of Howard and state of Missouri and William Reynolds residing in the same, hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Samuel Teeter who has subscribed to the above declaration; that we believe him to be 72 years of age; that he is reputed and believed in the neighborhood where he resides to have been a soldier of the revolution and that we concur in that opinion

signed
Thomas Turner
William Reynolds

Subscribed and sworn to in open Court the 5th day of May 1834
John B. Clark clerk

III. William Teter, born about 1768 in SW Virginia, was too young to serve in the Revolution, but he may have participated in various retaliatory expeditions against the still-dangerous Shawnees in 1795 or before, under General Wayne or other commanders. He married Ann (Nancy) Ross ca 1790. He died in 1823 in Garrard Co., leaving eight children, some of whom were minors. The widow Ann Teter and some of their children later moved to Montgomery Co., Indiana. Children:

1. Samuel who d. ca 1835 in IN, leaving heirs
2. Susannah m. 1815 Caleb Conner in KY - to Indiana
3. William Teater, Jr., m. Eliza () and had six children. He was a wealthy stock buyer and trader. The village of Teatersville in Garrard Co. is named for him, where he built one of the most elegant homes in that region of the country (see sketch) but he finally "went broke" and left about 1855. He is mentioned in an 1847 history of Kentucky.



4. Sally m. 1823 William Clouse, lived in Garrard Co.
5. Robert (1806-1894) m. (1) 1831 in IN Harriet Ramey (2) Margaret Hixson and had 12 children with the two wives.
6. John B. (1808-1874) m. 1831 in IN Elizabeth Rush with whom he had 11 children, and died in Marengo Iowa.
7. Nancy m. 1829 William Conner in IN
8. Parris m. 1823 Sally Anderson in Garrard Co. KY

IV. Robert ("Robin") Teter born about 1771 in present Montgomery or Washington Co. VA, evidently married quite young, though the name of his wife has not been discovered. Apparently he was the first of the children to follow the example of his parents and move to the then frontier in northern Kentucky not far from the Ohio River, in the part of Shelby Co. KY which became Henry, about 1792 while there were still Indians prowling about the neighborhood. Robin was well acquainted with Indian ways, for he was the youngster chased by the Indian near Downing's Station in 1782, as he was out gathering roasting ears in the cornfield. He was listed in 1812 Henry Co. tax records. Whether he stayed there or migrated afar like his siblings is not known.

Madison County Kentucky Order Book B (1791-1801)

"The Reverend Samuel Griffith ~~produced~~ produced
~~created~~ Credentials of his ordination with the
Methodist Church thereupon upon he took the
required oaths and ~~thereupon~~ hereby ~~author~~
authorized to celebrate the rights of
matrimony (October 1796)

He was 28 years old. He was married
Sarah Tater 5 years before this (2 June 1791)

She was given a boy - slaves, ~~horses~~, etc.

Madison County Kentucky Order Book 1790-1800
The burning of the first bridge

Madison County Clerk Thompson upon the first bridge

Madison County Clerk Thompson upon the first bridge

Madison County Clerk Thompson upon the first bridge

The new bridge

V. Sarah ("Sally") Teter was born about 1774 in Fincastle (now Washington) County VA somewhere between Glade Springs and Black's Fort at Wolf Hills (Abingdon). As a little girl in 1779 she and her brothers were brought to Kentucky through the Cumberland Gap. At Cumberland Mountain, the Shawnees fired on their group, hitting three men. Two of them, including her father, were wounded and one man killed. The trip was made in bitter weather--one of the coldest on record in Kentucky. She was bundled in a feathertick inside a basket on one side of a horse loaded with luggage. Her first winter there was spent in crowded Clark's Station (a fort) West of Dick's River in present Boyle Co., Kentucky. It was cluttered and noisy with babbling of human voices and nickering and bleating of animals. Hungry, frightened people, awaiting Indian attack, were suffering with colds and influenza or worse from exposure. Her oldest brother, then 17, was sent to fight the English and Indians that spring, and watched an Indian scalp a companion before he could get close enough to help, and himself wounded later on.

At length peace came and the family prospered through hard work clearing the wilderness in a fertile and beautiful area. On 12 June 1791, age about 17, she married a nice young man, Samuel Griffith, who had come there two or three years before with a group from western ~~North~~ ^{South} Carolina. They lived near the mouth of Sugar Creek where it joins the Kentucky River, maybe in or near a little settlement called Quantico where there were tobacco warehouses, one run by a Collier family, and where a ferry crossed the big river. It appears Samuel may have bred horses or at least been involved with them in some way, for lost horses were always wandering onto their property. According to law he had to advertise for the owner, but could collect the cost and a boarding fee from the owner if one showed up.

Sarah and Samuel had several children, both boys and girls. We know the names of our ancestor, John W. Griffith, born late in 1795 and younger brothers Robert Paris and (probably) George Teter Griffith. After the death of her father, George Teter, in 1815, the family underwent a dispersal, as we have seen. Though three of her brothers went to Missouri and/or Northern Kentucky, she and Samuel went south to Jackson County, Tennessee, where his father, at least one sister, and brothers were then living. Before 7 May 1817 they were located on Smith's Fork of Jennings Creek, a tributary of the Cumberland River, a fertile area, where they farmed and raised horses. We do not know when the couple died. It was after 1830 and before 1850. More will be told in the Griffith Family story, for our descent is through Sally and her son, John W. Griffith, who, incidentally, was one of the witnesses to his grandfather's 1815 will.

George (Garry) Taylor was born about 1875 in Tennessee (near
Washington County) somewhere between Clark and Clark's
half of Wolf Hills (Washington). As a little girl in 1875 and
her parents were brought to Kentucky through the Cumberland Gap.
At Cumberland Gap, the Shawnee lived on the Kentucky side.
Three men, two of them including her father, were wounded and
one man killed. The girl was made in either western or one of the
countryside on the Kentucky side. She was married in a Kentucky
place a while after the war of a horse landed with luggage. Her
first winter there was spent in the Clark's house in 1875.
West of Clark's River in Kentucky (Clark's house in 1875)
and only with the help of some white and colored men and
one of the white men, they got through the mountains and
were suffering with cold and influenza on their trip. Her
father was killed. When it was over in 1875 the Taylor and
Indiana that winter, and watched an Indian boy a companion before
he could get away enough to help, and himself returned later on.

All Taylor's sons and the family prospered through hard work
clearing the wilderness in a fertile and beautiful area. In
1875, the Taylor family was married a nice young man, Samuel
Garrison, who had come there two or three years before with a group
from western North Carolina. They lived near the mouth of Clark's
Creek where it joins the Kentucky River, maybe in or near a little
settlement called Lexington where there were tobacco warehouses, and
run by a Collier family and where a ferry crossed the river.
It appears Samuel may have had horses or at least been involved
with them in some way. For lost horses were always wandering over
their property. According to law he had to advertise for them, but
could collect the cost and a boarding fee from the owner. It was
showed up.

Samuel and Samuel had several children, both boys and girls. We
know the names of our ancestors, John W. Garrison, born late in 1875
and younger brother Robert Taylor and (probably) George Taylor.
Garrison, after the death of her father, George Taylor, in 1875, the
family underwent a disaster, as we have seen. Through the loss of her
brother, she went to Kentucky and to Northern Kentucky, and to
went north to Jackson County, Tennessee, where his father, as I
one sister, and her name was then living. Before 7 May 1875, they
were located on Clark's farm on Lexington Creek, a tributary of the
Cumberland River, a fertile area, where they farmed and raised
horses. We do not know when the couple died. It was after 1875
and before 1880. There will be told in the Garrison family story.
For our ancestors as shown Taylor and her son, John W. Garrison,
was, incidentally, was one of the witnesses to his grandfather's
1875 will.

VI. Paris Teater born Pearis Teter on 26 March 1763, probably at or near Clark's Station a little west of Dick's River in spite of the story about being born in an oxcart on the Kentucky side of the Cumberland Gap, was ancestor of the people who wrote The Kentucky Teater Family. Around 1796 or so about the time his father remarried, he entered the first academy or secondary school in that broad area, on Paint Lick Creek near the mouth of Back Creek, where he boarded with a pioneer lady named Abigail Vancleave, a relative (aunt?) of his older brother George Jr's wife. (1787 Madison Co. VA tax list, district of Michael McNeely, shows "Abigal Vancleve, 2 horses, 17 head of cattle.")

He grew to be a large, powerfully-built man with a booming voice and mischevious wit, telling jokes that kept people in stitches for a hundred years after his death, in that part of the country. When he was about 22 he married Rebecca Totten, born in 1768 in PA or VA, of a socially prominent family (her grand-nephew was a governor of Kentucky). She was a devoted wife and helpmate. He operated a ferry on Paint Lick Creek and owned boats for the transportation of farm products down the Kentucky River, and the business and landing remained in the family for about a century. Soon he came under the influence of Methodist missionaries and was ordained about 1821. On 15 Oct 1821 he was licensed by the county to celebrate matrimony. His bondsmen were Tyra Harris and James Davis, his sister Nancy's husband.

With a few other devout persons, he organized a group which became the nucleus of Methodism in that part of Kentucky, a large area. He delivered the expected hell-fire-and-damnation sermons in that era, his booming voice clearly heard by a large audience, which he probably attracted as much by his funny jokes as his sermons. At first he preached in a huge tent, with wooden posts at the ends, then graduated to a log building following that a substantial church building on a lot donated by Moses Reynolds, son of Henry. (Was Henry Sister Suzy's husband? Moses is not listed as one of her children, but he was obviously a relative. See George Teter's 1815 will.) The church was later renamed Gunn's Chapel.*

The county history says, "In 1836, according to Quarterly Conference Records, Paris Teator was found guilty of misconduct on various charges and was suspended. Due to his months of suspension, causing great mental torture, and inasmuch as he manifested deep repentance and promised amendment, we agree to bear with him and restore him again. The charges were using ardent spirits to excess, threatening to whip David Reynolds with a cow-whip, imprudent intimacy with a female, and starting his boats on the Sabbath Day." We must remember that whiskey-drinking in amounts that nowadays would be considered to excess, was a part of early US culture, not only in Kentucky, though Methodists about that time were starting temperance movements. Did Paris go on a toot one day?

*History of Garrard County and Its Churches by Forest Calico, see pages 30 and 487-493 especially.

Another page says, "George Hohimer of Garrard County, a medium-sized man, was many years ago whipped by Parish Teater, who was a giant in strength and stature. During the fight he stabbed Teater, for which he was indicted. Hohimer employed Governor Robert F. Letcher and Major Robert Bradley to defend him and affectionately referred to them as his two robins. He was promptly acquitted. The statements of the attorneys pleased him so that, after the verdict had been returned, he called his attorneys into a room adjourning the courtroom and asked them if he could secure a new trial. 'Why, man' said Governor Letcher, 'you have been acquitted. What on earth would you want a new trial for?' 'Well,' said Hohimer, 'because I want to hear my two robins have more talk about Paris Teater.'"

On the other hand, his grand children claimed they never saw him lose his temper, that he was a loving and kind man who worked very hard for his congregation. Whatever the case, he made good, strict Methodists out of all his brothers and sisters' families, including our Griffiths who, I suspect, had probably been Baptists before. Sally's son, John W. Griffith, our ancestor, was later in life in Iowa a devout Methodist, as were his children and grandchildren, all due, I suppose, to Rev. Paris Teater. The Teter Family had before this owned slaves, and though he was a Southern Methodist, the later members of the family were on the Union side in the Civil War. Paris and Rebecca died the same day within an hour of each other, 17 March 1864. They are buried, it was said, in a single grave, next to his parents, in a cemetery overlooking the Kentucky River. Children:

1. Claiborne C. (1804-1898) m. (1) 1823 Elenor Davis in KY
(2) Emarine VanKirk in Appanoose Co. IA (Mystic, near Centerville)
2. Sarah bca 1810 m. 1827 Samuel Turner, lived in Jessamine Co. KY
3. Nelson (1810-1888) m. (1) Permella Wheeler (1) Bell Ray, formerly Isabel Wheeler. They lived near Gunn's Chapel & buried there.
4. Russell H. (ca1813-1907) m. (1) Susan Davis (2) Bell Davis.
He had 17 children by the two wives.
5. Absalom Fletcher (1815-1907) m. Emiline Ray & lived in Madison Co. but they also are buried in Gunn's Chapel Cemetery.
6. Minerva P. (1816-1888) m. Levi Davis & lived in Garrard Co.
7. Stephen F. bca 1818 died in Ceratio, Mexico, while serving 1847 in the Mexican War. He m. 1842 Mary Elizabeth Fowler and had three children.
8. Paris M. Teater, Jr. (1820-1879) m. 1844 Julia Ann Fowler. They lived in Mercer Co. KY nearby.
9. Rebecca Thursa bca 1822 m. Edmund Sadler. They lived at first near her parents on a farm called "Sad Lane."
10. Robert L. bca 1824 m. Paulina Davis, sister of his brother Claiborne's wife.

Children of George Jr. and Esther (Griffith) Teter were:

VII. Lewis Craig Teter was born about 1797 at the Sugar Creek homestead. He was married in 1815 to Sally Powe or Poe, and seems to have left Garrard County soon after his father's death, when so many of his siblings also dispersed. Since the 1830 census of Howard County, Missouri, lists a Lewis Teters, it is believed he joined his older brother Samuel there. The genealogy did not follow him, so we have no further information.

VIII. Susannah ("Suzy") Teter was born about 1798-9 at the family homestead, and was married 7 Aug 1815 in Garrard County the day before her father died, so it is assumed he was anxious to see her married before he passed away. Her mother, Easter Teter, signed the permission. Her husband was Henry Reynolds, one of the appraisers of her father's estate. A relative, David Reynolds, was a witness to the will. They were staunch members of Rev. Paris Teater's congregation. A Moses Reynolds, son of Henry Reynolds, donated the lot on which the Gunn's Chapel Church was built. Was he a widower, or was Moses' father an uncle of Suzy's husband? I do not have the answer. The genealogy states that Madison Co. Will Book O, page 520 gives their children as:

1. George T. Reynolds
2. Henry W. Reynolds
3. Barbara Reynolds
4. Elizabeth Reynolds

IX. Nancy Teter born about 1800 in Garrard Co., was married 19 December 1817 to James Davis, also a member of the church. After his premature death in 1833, Claiborne C. Teater (the Iowa man), brother Paris's son, was appointed guardian to the minor children, as was the custom in those days, even when the children remained with their mother. It is not known whether she remarried, and the genealogy does not follow her, except to list her children:

1. Abner Davis
2. Absalom Davis
3. Alfred Davis
4. James Davis
5. John Davis
6. Nancy Jane Davis
7. Paris Davis
8. William Davis

It is likewise not known what became of the mother, Easter Griffith Teter. She will be mentioned again in the Griffith Family Story when it is written.

